

To the United States (America against the United States America)

Author: Wang Huning

Release time: 1991

Note: reminded by netizens [issues6](#), [Against](#) is far more lexical than [Oppose](#) in the original project name. It is more appropriate, so I will use America against America as its English translation in the future.

sequence

From late August 1988, I was invited to the United States for academic visits for six months. At this time, during the period, I have been to more than 30 cities and nearly 20 universities, in dozens of government and private sectors.

Conducted surveys and discussed the United States with many Americans and foreigners. I will discuss, visit and observe every day.

Record it, so there is this book.

Obviously, I study and view the American society as an observer rather than an observer. I can say that my visit in the U.S. had a purpose. This is to understand this number one capital in more detail and truth.

Doctrine. We should treat it as a piece of history, a culture, a nation, a set of systems, instead of treating it as a few abstract dogmatic concepts. My "Comparative Political Analysis" published in 1987.

The book proposes the use of historical-society-cultural conditions to analyze the design of social and political movements. in

In that book, it is basically the design of the macro frame. This time I also tried to use this method to specifically analyze a

Political community-the United States.

Therefore, the fundamental purpose of this book is not to lie in the many and varied aspects it describes. Colorful landscapes, those intricate movements, but to explore the political and social management of the American society.

Cheng, although this book tries to expand as much as possible and covers as many topics as possible, it has always been

Analysis is still the subject of the above. The development and evolution of a society are inseparable from its political and management methods.

It can be said that what kind of political and social management there is, there is what kind of social development. Analyze and understand the United States,

It is difficult to leave this logic. I just want to answer a simple

What question: "Why is there America?" Although this question is simple, it is far beyond my ability. Know this well.

The method of this book is to analyze American society in the framework of history-society-cultural conditions without putting any of them

Factors are considered in isolation. Regardless of human social life, political life, or cultural life, there is nothing

Limited to the intricate and intertwined network. If you want to analyze and look at one of the problems in isolation or simply

I'm afraid it's hard to work.

Since the above methods are specifically used, it requires careful and vivid analysis of all aspects of a society. Observe, record and analyze. Therefore, there are more specific descriptions and factual records in this book than abstract reasoning. Any abstract push

Reasons can only be derived from observation and analysis of facts. If abstract reasoning can convince people, it is very important to have

No convincing facts laid the foundation. Sometimes people need to do a job, which is to provide opportunities for thinking,
Not the conclusion of thinking. Of course, the various real-life records in this book follow my thinking and conclusions.
But I also try to make it provide opportunities for others to think.
This book takes the United States as the object of analysis, because the United States, like China, constitutes a special kind of mankind in the 20th century.
The phenomenon can be called the "American phenomenon". The "Chinese Phenomenon" is this text with a long history of more than two thousand years.
Why did the ancient Ming Dynasty decline in modern times? Why lag behind the forest of modern nations in the world? This caused a few
On behalf of people with lofty ideals, think hard. But the dimension of the "American phenomenon" is different. What people wonder is: why
So this nation with a short history of only two hundred years will become the leading developed country in the world today? for
I believe that scholars living in the 20th century have the responsibility to study these two phenomena. As a Chinese scholar,
He has a dual responsibility. He has the responsibility to study the "Chinese phenomenon" as well as the "American phenomenon".
Only in this way can we better understand ourselves and the world, and better explore China's road to prosperity.
"America Against America" is probably a strange and rather inexplicable title. My intention for the title
It is to show that the United States is not a simple homogeneous whole, which can be dismissed in one sentence. in the past
In the 1980s, people started from the dogmatic concept and regarded the United States as merely "exploiting surplus value" and "capital
"The dictatorship of the property class" is useless, then the United States in reality will oppose this "America" and rigid
America in concept. Now there is another extreme. Some people imagine the United States as a rich paradise, perfect
Ten beautiful, so realistic America also opposes such an "America" and an idealized America. Including American Society
In itself, it has its affirmative power and its negative power. Anything that can find affirmative power
The power of negativity can be found everywhere. This is the basic meaning of "America Against America".
"America Against America" shows the basic movement of society. As long as it is a human club, it cannot be
It is impossible and impossible to attribute a society to an established concept if it is a monolithic one. "The United States Opposes
"United States" means that this book attempts to reveal what factors in American society constitute these two relative quantities.
We cannot say what the United States is in a single sentence. What we have to say is: "The United States opposes the United States."
The more you study the United States in depth, the more you get rid of the picture
In the contradiction. As a scholar, to study a society as the object of scientific research, you cannot
Use rose color to paint your own object, of course, you can't paint it with coal gray. But should be objectively distinguished
The pros and cons of this society. Generally speaking, scholars should be critical of existing things. This is a push
The most important driving force for social development. I hold this critical attitude towards the United States.
It is worth noting that the beauty
The various mechanisms that exist in Chinese society, whether they are good or bad, are all social history-society articles.
The products of chemical conditions only exist in this environment, and they cannot be simply applied to other organizations.
Will go in. In this regard, it is impossible to simply imitate between different countries.
The United States is a big country. In this big country, if you cite an image of the United States, you can cite Established American image. As is generally believed, the United States is a rich country, indeed, people living in this place
Many people are very rich, and there are also those who are rich enough to own private jets. The lives of most

people can also

It means "living and working in peace and contentment." Ordinary people generally own cars and other equipment. But if we say, this is America,

Then people can immediately describe another kind of America. At the University of California, Berkeley, there is a piece of land

Fang is called "People's Park" (People's Park). The so-called "People's Park" was originally the Berkeley branch

An open space in the school, but was later occupied by homeless people. When I was there, there were hundreds of people wearing them every day

Homeless people stayed there overnight, some of them used rags to put up small tents, some of them were there

Spread newspapers on the ground and sleep on the ground. These Americans look dirty, filthy, and listless, no matter what

Not in line with the American concept. Every morning, the church charity will send breakfast, and the university swimming pool is open regularly.

Let them wash themselves. On the day Bush announced the inauguration of the 41st President, I saw that in San Francisco

Many homeless people slept in the doorways of Gaolou on both sides of Bush Street. Isn't this America? This is america

? Uncle Fear cannot answer in one word.

Most people also think that the United States is a Western democracy and a typical Western democracy. The United States

People are also proud of it. The constitution, election campaigns, separation of powers, citizen participation in politics, etc., show this system

But from another aspect, can every civilian really dominate the politics of this country?

My analysis in this book shows that the political power groups dominate the common people. In the United States

Under the capitalist system of China, private property restricts political democracy and cannot be ignored.

Even American scholars have said that

The difference in economic power is so great that one group can use non-political means to determine the disaster of another group.

Where there is happiness, a political democracy cannot perform its proper function. Therefore, true political democracy must

It must contain the right of the ruled to control economic policy through their representatives. "(Sydney Hooker:

"Rationality, Social Mythology, and Democracy", p. 286) US economic decision-making power is mainly controlled by private consortia

Hands. Is this democracy? Is this undemocratic? I'm afraid I can't answer it in one word.

Paradoxes like these are everywhere. It is said that the United States is a rich country, and it can also be said that the United States is a

A country full of poor people; to say that the United States is a typical Western democratic country, you can also say that the United States is not so

What a democratic country; if the United States is a country with developed education, it can also be said that there are piles of education problems in the United States;

To say that the United States is an equality supreme country, it can also be said that the United States is not so equal; that the United States is a stable

In a developing society, it can also be said that the United States is a crisis-ridden society. And so on, my idea is to use

The factual United States opposes the imaginary United States.

The United States is only a capitalist country, and it cannot represent all Western capitalist societies. I just figured it out

Through the case study of the United States, to promote our understanding of capitalism, and indirectly to promote

Knowledge of righteousness.

One hundred and fifty years ago, Marx and Engels declared in the Communist Manifesto: "With the

development of large-scale industry

Development, the foundation on which the bourgeoisie relies to produce and possess products has also been dug out from its feet. It first

It produces its own gravedigger. ("Selected Works of Marx and Engels", Volume 1, page 263) column

Ning declared imperialism as "dying" and "corrupted" early in this century. After so many years,

It should be said that capitalism is still developing and should not be underestimated. Judgment and analysis of historical materialism, from

From the perspective of historical development, it is correct. But the law of human society's development indicated by historical materialism requires history

The conditions are ripe. When these conditions are not mature, any subjective judgment does not conform to historical materialism.

The logic of doctrine. For a long time, driven by the strengthening of ideology, it once denied capitalism completely.

One is that it is influenced by dogmatism, which prevents people from objectively and scientifically judging capitalist society.

Yes, the second is the influence of the "Left" trend of thought. Everything is based on class struggle, which disturbs our understanding of the entire world.

Page 4

This perspective also prevents people from learning the advanced experience of other countries. Not only hinder this, but actually hinder

In order to correctly understand and grasp the shortcomings of capitalism.

As a human society, no matter what system it is, there will be contradictions, conflicts, and needs. Understand the different human society

What methods will be used to resolve conflicts, ease conflicts, and meet needs should be beneficial. If i am to this

The analysis of these issues is helpful to the development and progress of Chinese society, and that has achieved my original intention.

I think that the understanding of anything is first to accurately or accurately understand and grasp it, and then to analyze

And evaluation. This book is based on this logic.

There are eleven chapters in this book. I want to briefly point out here: (1) Unbalanced social development and its characteristics;

(2) The value concept and its evolution that dominate political life; (3) The ethnic diversity and its social effects;

(4) Formal and informal mechanisms for regulating people's social activities; (5) Political forces active in society

And its relationship; (6) democratic and non-democratic factors in the election; (7) top-down political operation and its characteristics

(8) Non-political coordination mechanism and socialized control; (9) Cultural, values and even institutional

The connection between replication and education; (10) The role of thought in social development and management; (11) Endangering future development

The various undercurrents of the exhibition.

Although these eleven chapters contain many aspects, since the target is a huge country, they actually involve

The aspect is only a limited aspect of American society. From this perspective, I think this book has two shortcomings:

First: The scope of this book is limited, it is impossible to cover all aspects of the United States, so it should be said

There are limitations. It cannot be said that these aspects can adequately reflect the topics discussed in this book. I want to do

"Leopard", but the question is whether the "spots" are found. I think we have found some, but not many.

Fortunately, we can

To find a lot of other documents, you can make up for the deficiencies of this book.

Second, I am analyzing American society as an observer rather than an observer.

Ma Guanhua, although some data and materials have sources, they do not reach strict statistical standards. I'm afraid to ask some questions

The discussion of the question will be subjective judgment, or even fallacy. So I hope people will read from

the perspective of macro sociology
This book, don't treat it as microbiology.
In addition, in this book, I don't want to torture readers with too much speculative analysis and theoretical citations.
The purpose is not here.
Finally, I would like to thank many organizations and friends, they (they) played a great role in the completion of this book, no
With them (them), this book cannot be written.
Institutionally, I would like to thank the American Political Association (APSA). The delegation of the Chinese Political Association
At the invitation of the society, the United States arranged a very rich plan, especially for the actual political operation of the United States.
The Chinese Political Society gave me such an opportunity; the US-China Academic Exchange Committee (CSCPRC) invited me
After the delegation ended the visit, I spent three months as a visiting scholar in the United States and provided all the expenses; Fudan University,
Arranged for such a long time to let me leave my teaching job, so that I have time to study this subject;
University of Iowa
(The University of Iowa) The Department of Political Science received me in three months and provided me with
To facilitate all research and office; the Chinese Culture Research Center of the University of Michigan, Miami, Ohio

Page 5

University Department of Political Science, University of California San Diego School of International Relations, they all arranged for me to do
Short-term visit; East Asia Institute of the University of California, Berkeley, where I did three stars
The visiting scholars of the period were warmly received. Finally, I would like to thank the Faculty of Law of Keio University in Japan, where
A week visit gave me a perceptual understanding of the "Empire of the Sun" section.
Personally, that's too much. I want to thank: Ms. Fojner Yan from the US-China Academic Exchange Committee,
She carefully arranged my visit plan; Professor Steves and his family from the University of Iowa, he spent three months
The convenience provided to me is unmatched by anyone else; Douglas Madd, Dean of the Department of Political Science, University of Iowa
Professor Mori and all the faculty, they helped me overcome many difficulties. Others include American Political Science
Chair Professor Lucin Pye, Professor Arnold from the University of Miami, and Professor Oxenberg from the University of Michigan
Professor Li Kanru, Professor Rosenblum of Syracuse University, University of California, San Diego
Professor Mar Kahler from the University, Professor Robert Scalahuano and Gao Ruo from the University of California at Berkeley
Professor Si; Professor Ryosari Kokubun from Keio University, Japan and others. They gave me valuable help.
I want to thank my Chinese friends in the U.S. They have lived in the U.S. for many years, and many insights have made me feel better.
They are Zheng Shiping, Shen Yi, Chen Feng, Gong Ting, Zhou Xueguang, Yu Xu, Wang Renmin, Wu Danli, Lin Zhimin,
Xu Huahua, Jin Ping, Gai Zheyu, He Yufan, Yang Rijun, Huang Geng, Zhu Sheng and others. They live in America
In different places, when I arrived at them, I received the most typical Chinese hospitality.
I would like to thank Associate Professor Ni Shixiong, I spent time with him at Berkeley, and he gave me sincere help. in
In the final stage of this book, Ren Xiao, Qiu Kaiming, Yao Qin, Guo Dingping, Ding Chunfang and others helped organize the grass
Ding Chunfang meticulously reviewed all the manuscripts, and I would like to express my heartfelt thanks. I

also thank our department information room
And all the staff in the office, they are always so willing to help me.
I also want to thank my wife Zhou Qi, who can't replace her for helping me.
Wang Huning
April 1, 1989
Yu Department of International Politics, Fudan University

1. Uneven land

1. Doubts made in America

CA985 passed through Tokyo, Japan, and then flew a long distance over the rough Pacific Ocean to San Francisco. Due to the plane

It was late, and it was crowded with the flights from Europe and Japan to the United States. Very spacious to pick up luggage and cross the sea on weekdays

The closed hall seemed very crowded, with a lot of voices. No matter where they come from, they all arrive in the United States with a

Excited. There may be a plane from France, and many people speak French. Queuing to pass, waiting for one After a few hours, everyone complained like they did in China and waited for too long. Many people think that the line is in the west

Page 6

There should not be any. Unexpectedly, it would take such a long time to line up in the United States. Customs at San Francisco Airport Immigration

The counters are divided into three categories: one is American citizens, the other is non-US citizens, and the third is new immigrants. The first two on the left

The entrance is for American citizens, sparsely populated, showing the superiority of being an American citizen. Non-U.S. citizens, enter

The pass has the largest number of people, and suddenly feels inferior.

At the entrance, there are groups of Japanese. Now the Japanese in the world travel and do business everywhere in groups, showing

Shows the strength of a rich country and people. Although many foreigners think the Japanese are not cute, this kind of economic power makes people

Have to look at it with admiration. It is said that because there are too many Japanese, the US government is considering giving the Japanese a treat.

Case: Visa-free. According to statistics, in this way, the speed of customs clearance at the entrance of the US Customs can be accelerated by one third.

But diplomacy requires equal treatment, and the Japanese seem to be reluctant to exempt Americans from visas. From the development of the Japanese nation,

People can draw at least two conclusions: First, economic strength determines the international status and international image of a nation.

The second is that the international status and international image of a nation do not only depend on economic strength.

The United States is a well-developed society in many aspects. Anyone who arrives in the United States will feel a kind of "future

Impacts." Therefore, people think about how one kind of people want to enjoy America, and the other kind of people think about

What has America. To the latter question, different people have different answers. I asked a friend. A friend answered:

First, the resources are extremely rich, and the second is to encourage talent competition. Another friend added that at least people have just arrived in the US

This is the case. I asked G, a friend who was studying for a PhD at Stanford University, and the answer: Tradition. I think

This is the most abstract, yet most valuable explanation. The development of any society is not determined by pure economic power.

It is not possible to adjust the behavior in the short term. A society that develops to such a degree of "rich world", absolutely

The result of non-human forcible operation. So what forces are leading the people in this society to make

generations of struggle?

People can come up with many specific concepts, such as innovation, struggle, diligence and so on. Most importantly, these east

Can West become a kind of cultural gene and a kind of tradition? No matter what factors are conducive to social development, if not

It is to constitute a tradition, and it cannot be deeply rooted. For any good factor to have an effect, it must It requires the efforts of several generations. Americans talk about innovation all day, but in fact traditional forces are extremely strong. Chinese also all day

Speaking of innovation, the result is that tradition has repeatedly ups and downs. Some people say that when Americans talk about innovation, they do not mean to oppose tradition. nice

The traditions and innovations of Chinese people are the same thing. Today's traditions are nothing but innovations from three to fifty years ago. Chinese people

Talking about innovation means going against tradition. However, the tradition of one or two thousand years is not easy to reverse.

Today, with the influx of people into the United States, we have to think deeply about it. A few days before coming out, the domestic theoretical circles are

A topic of lively discussion is the re-understanding of socialism and capitalism. The problem is currently The basic reason that caused people's discussion in China is that socialism has been engaged for decades, but it has failed in economic aspects.

Such as capitalism. Does the social development program that Marx demonstrated 150 years ago conform to human history?

The development process? Can socialism finally defeat capitalism? This is the doubt of the person. Think of flying

The movie "Honghu Red Guard" shown on a Boeing 747 in the United States. The Chinese overthrew the long-standing pressure on him

There are three mountains on our body, but does this ensure the direction of Chinese social development? Like the Chinese revolution

The revolution that mainly surrounds the city from the countryside and the rural population as the main force will have a great impact on the development of a society.

What kind of impact will it have? It is indeed worth thinking about.

The development of the United States today is based on its economic prosperity, its political process, its lifestyle, and its international status.

A big doubt has been created in the world today. People in developed countries have this fundamental doubt: human

Technology and material life have developed to this point. Does it violate human nature? Will it cause the depletion of earth resources

exhaust? Will it ultimately lead to human destruction? The colleagues of the Club of Rome are very worried about this

Call. People in developing countries have completely different doubts: what force creates such an eye-catching Dazzling material civilization? What system has created good conditions for this kind of development in terms of management and intelligence? This

Is such a state accidental or inevitable? People began to doubt this system, people began to doubt their own system. In any case, the United States has created a kind of doubt.

Walking into the United States, I walked into this doubt. If you don't enter the United States, you will fall into this kind of doubt. A strange

The phenomenon is: it is easy to walk into doubts, but difficult to get out of doubts.

2. Manhattan and Chinatown

The plane arrived over New York. After coming down, I took the luggage. Everyone is gone, and there are no friends who promised to come and pick them up

The shadow of my heart is nervous. I heard from friends that when I arrive in New York, I feel a sense of horror. The crime rate here is extremely high.

high. I was afraid of encountering a gangster, because I was quite disturbed. After half an hour, my friend came, relieved.

After leaving the airport, go directly to the United Nations Building. The building of the United Nations is

majestic. We went to the security management
Things will happen, I took a picture. I went to the United Nations General Assembly venue, found a seat for the Chinese delegation, and took a photo.
a photograph. On the UN podium, everyone took a photo of giving a speech. When visiting the United Nations, watch
Exquisite and valuable gifts to other countries, such as Chinese ivory sculptures, Thai boats, and pictures from the Soviet Union
and many more. This shows that all citizens in this world want a reputation in the United Nations, but in real life there are
How many countries believe in the principles of the United Nations? It seems like a group of people, everyone wants to join it,
And showed his love for it, but actually violated it everywhere. In today's world, interests are diverse and ideological
With strict barriers and endless conflicts, the United Nations has indeed not played its due role. However, the joint
The United Nations has also played an important role not to be underestimated, especially in social, economic and cultural development. In terms of eliminating conflicts,
The Iran-Iraq ceasefire is also an outstanding example. The world today is still a world that needs human control.
Looking at the statue that turned the sword into a plough in front of the United Nations Building, I wondered how people should melt the sword. Past
History has shown that many believe that war is also a means, and the result is that swords are turned into swords, not ploughing. Don of New York
People street, feel the style is quite familiar. It looks slightly messy compared to other places. It is said that Chinatown is a piece
Complicated areas, Chinese-specific phenomena are all here. Reminiscent of Bo Yang's "ugly Chinese".
I haven't walked more in Chinatown. From the outside, there are many small businesses. In this bustling area, Looking at the placards filled with Chinese characters on the street, it is reminiscent of faraway China. This place is the same as other Manhattan
His location is in sharp contrast. One is reminiscent of Chinese culture, and the other tells people about Western culture. In the United States
Talking about the United States and China is an eternal topic for almost all Chinese scholars and students studying in the United States. At this
In this eternal topic, there are two eternal centers: economic development and political democracy. The United States takes
The economic achievements and technological progress achieved are obvious to all, and no country in the world today can surpass it.
Although the Japanese are aggressive and fierce, they come from behind, but apart from their economic competitiveness,
The military, culture, resources and other fields still cannot be compared with the United States. What needs to be analyzed is that the US
What effect did economic development have on its political development? In both aspects, the United States has attracted the attention of the world.
And China owes too much in these two areas. Therefore, these two aspects have become eternal words in the modernization process
question. How to realize China's economic modernization? The most fundamental question is whether the economy can be completed under the conditions of public ownership
The modernization process? Most of the developed countries in the world today are not under public ownership. This reality gives people the greatest

Thinking challenge. Secondly, how does political democracy develop? Synchronize with the economy, or not? These two topics have become
The hot topics discussed this year. One argument is that without political democracy, economic modernization cannot be achieved;
One thing refuted, Hong Kong, Taiwan, Singapore, and South Korea did not have political democracy during the economic take-off stage.

Hong Kong is under colonial rule, Taiwan is under a one-party dictatorship, and South Korea is governed by soldiers. Another way of saying that is that economic development
The conditions are necessary for political democracy. Examples are the democratization movement in newly industrialized regions and countries;
It is also very strong: Western developed countries, after the bourgeois revolution, their economies are not as developed, and they are far from being
Compared with the economic strength of some developing countries, the democratic republic system is basically established. this problem,
It is probably something that Chinese theoretical circles must think deeply about. Economic development is just a phenomenon, there are both centralism and democracy
It may promote or inhibit economic development. What needs to be cared about is what changes in society will be after economic development
Conducive to the development of political democracy. As the economy does not develop, developing countries cannot but rely on developed economies economically
country. Mainly in high technology, equipment, precision instruments, etc. But it also depends on the development stage of each country
Different segments, such as African countries, mainly need food to maintain basic living conditions. Whatever it takes, knot
As a result, a special exchange mechanism has been formed: developing countries have to exchange the best things with developed countries.
Therefore, people in developing countries cannot enjoy the best products produced in their own countries, even second-class products.
enjoy. Because the second-class products are for consumption by foreigners who come to these countries.
Countries and regions in the U.S. market
The products are China, Taiwan, South Korea, Japan, Jamaica, Mexico, etc. Countries and regions of the world
The essence of products are flocking to the US market in exchange for US dollars. Since everyone wants to get dollars, form a strong
Competition, the quality of the product is high, but the price is very low. This situation has caused unprecedented prosperity in the US market. this is
As a result of the market mechanism, the US dollar's world status determined by the Bretton Woods Conference after World War II gave
The benefits of the United States. Of course, foreign products entered the United States in large numbers, impacting the United States' own industries, causing
The closure of factories and the increase in unemployment cannot fail to be seen, so the two major trends of free trade and protectionism
Always fight endlessly.

3. More than four Cs

Not long after living in the United States, I discovered that there are a few things in this society that are particularly numerous. Through the surface of these things
Like, some basic conditions of social dynamic organization can be found. Let me talk about these four more.
Cars (Car) Cities, large and small cities, highways and country roads are always running clusters of cars. Car shape
There are various models in various poses. While in Washington, the vice-chancellor of Essex University Antony King once pointed to all kinds of cars on the street and said to me: "Ten years ago, I was in America Most of the cars I saw were made in the United States. Today there are all kinds of cars, especially Japanese cars. "nice
The auto war between Japan is well known. The reason why Japanese cars can enter the American market is an important
The reason is that the US auto market is too big, and cars are too important for individuals. No cars in the U.S. It's like no legs. The expressway system is very developed, with three channels on the left and right. There are three gears: high, medium and slow,
In some places there are seven lanes on the left and right. There are various cars running on it day and night. Most families have steam
Many families have more than one car. At Stanford University, I went to a professor's house with three cars in total. America's
The total number of privately owned cars is one of the few in the world.

There are many calls (Call) In the United States, you can see calls wherever you go. All offices and homes have electricity

words. There are one to several extensions on the family phone. In public places, there are automatic telephones with a certain investment

The number of coins can be played. Now another kind of calling card telephone is introduced. When making a call, just plug the card into the electricity

The phone can be called. In the airport, there are rows of such automatic telephones. Many of these types of electricity are also installed in the hotel

words. When I was in Washington, I stayed at the Sheraton and Hilton hotels, and there were rows of automatics in the lobby downstairs.

phone. In universities, there are also such telephones in public places, such as libraries, canteens, conference halls, and computers.

Heart, language center, etc. There are not only many phones, but also agile and convenient. No matter where you hit, it's very fast. domestic

To make a long-distance call, pick up the handset to dial, and it can be connected in up to half a minute. Hit all parts of the world, no trouble, take

Just pick up the phone and dial. A major feature of people doing things is the use of the phone, and many things are solved by the phone.

Including falling in love. Many parents told me that their children call to fall in love.

The cost of not being able to fight in is huge. Naturally, the developed social functions of the telephone system are not here, you can fall in love,

You can also talk about other things.

Many computers (Computer) Many computers are also a major feature. Wherever I go, I can see you

People who deal with use computers. When I visited the National Security Council, I found that everyone inside was using computers. the University

There are computers in the professor's office or at home. Staying in a hotel, the entire management is computerized. Driving in the Department of Transportation

The license must be entered into the computer. When shopping in stores and canteens, paying bills is computerized. Search in the library,

Data retrieval is computerized. When you deposit money in a bank, the system is computerized. Factory production, government office, military

Team battles, airplanes going to the sky, etc., all use computers extensively. Computers make everything fast, accurate and easy

check. Computers can also be integrated into national or worldwide networks. When I visited the library at Yale University, they

Mr. Ma, the person in charge of Asia, immediately typed my name, and within a few seconds, he found out that my "National

Sovereignty and Comparative Political Analysis. Computers can also talk to each other, as long as they know each other's computer number

Code (Bignet ID), you can enter what you want to tell the other party.

"Card" here is by no means the concept of "card" in China. China has had some cards, such as coal

Ball cards, egg cards, daily necessities cards, dish cards, etc. are all paper cards. The card mentioned here is made of plastic

The card, with a tape-like thing on the back, can store information. There are too many such cards, such as credit

Cards, cash withdrawal cards, library cards, phone cards, identity cards...Each card has different types. New card still

It keeps emerging. There was a piece of news in the newspaper saying that an airline had launched a new service,

You can enjoy first-class treatment for free if you book a ticket, the voucher is a card like this. I went from San Francisco to Iowa,

On a United Airlines plane, the ticket is actually a card similar to this. Card and computer are connected in one

As long as the card is inserted into a certain computer, related things can be done, such as: withdrawing money, depositing money, checking self

You can use your card and computer to settle your deposits, so you don't need to find a bank clerk. People who almost have jobs take

Out of the wallet, there are a lot of cards inside. Due to the card, the wallet has also changed, and there are

several dedicated

Come put the card in the bag. The wallets currently made in China may not be exported to the United States or other Western countries.

Because there is no place to put the card.

The above will be the "four C more" phenomenon. The important thing is their role in social organization and social management:

There are many cars, so that the whole society forms a dynamic whole. Not only people and objects, but also Thought, concept and spirit;

Many telephones make the whole society form an information system extending in all directions. The transmission of language is accompanied by emotions and information. transfer;

There are many computers, so that the integration of the entire social management has reached a high level.

Computer information is a kind of fair management;

Carduo symbolizes the management of the entire society and liberates people from the management of objects (people and things),

Become symbol management.

The development of the above four aspects is very important to a society, among which these aspects are political socialization, political communication

A driving force, a channel. Progress in these areas has made a society's institutions, principles and spiritual

Benefits are deeply rooted in the hearts of the people, becoming increasingly materialized and consolidated.

The "four C's" have also brought many problems. Modernization has to pay a price for human society and nature.

Lots of cars-more pollution, more traffic accidents, and more waste;

Many telephone calls-many interference and wiretapping;

Many computers-the social communication system becomes fragile. Once the machine fails, or a "virus" invades the computer,

Immediately spread to a large area, and sometimes a large amount of data disappeared;

Cardo-more thefts, more reports of losses, more crimes of forgery.

How a society consolidates its system is a major issue. Starting from the system alone, it is rare to have a solid system.

Only when the system is truly injected into the lives of the people can it be truly consolidated.

4. High degree of commercialization

Another major feature of American society or American culture is its high degree of commercialization. It can be said that this is a typical

The capitalism of "the world of flowers". Walking into all kinds of shops, the merchandise on display inside is dazzling, should

There are everything, quite dazzling, in this typical capitalist society, almost anything can be

In order to become a commodity, everything from human flesh, air, abstract concepts to various concrete objects is commercialized. So

When Marx was analyzing capitalist society, he regarded commodities as the cells of this mode of production society.

It is a kind of insight. In today's capitalist society, this feature has developed more fully, although

There are many differences in morphology.

Commodities are still the basic factor of this society. The most typical manifestation is that people become commodities. This big

Comprehensive commercialization of scale is the basic trend of the capitalist mode of production, not the subjective will of people.

leading.

The question that needs to be asked is not how such a high degree of commoditization came about, but what kind of process has it reached.

degree. To study the management process of a society, what we need to study is: high commoditization is intricate for a society

What is the role of the complex management process?

The development of modern human society, the increasing requirements of all aspects of modern human life, modern society, politics, and economics

The complex interweaving of economics, culture, entertainment, health, art, transportation and other fields is intricately connected to the society

The management system posed serious challenges. Can a political and administrative system bear all the modern society

Heavy burden? This is a problem encountered by all countries. In terms of theory and practice, I am afraid that there is no one

This political and administrative system has such great energy to directly manage and assume full responsibility. If political and administrative

Due to structural and functional constraints, the system will inevitably lead to a situation beyond its reach. because

The energy of any political and administrative system is limited. For small societies, the government can stand alone.

Capability, such as Singapore, Hong Kong, South Korea, etc. For large societies, especially societies with hundreds of millions of people,

It is unlikely that the government will directly and comprehensively manage all levels of society and all areas. History has proved that due to the body

Social, political and administrative systems often fail to solve many problems

Basic needs, piles of problems have accumulated. Strive to make all areas of social life have their own organization and movement

To meet the needs of the society on its own, so that the political system or the administrative system only plays a role of indirect control.

An effective way to win in this area.

To realize this structure, the prerequisite is to enable all areas of social life to form a self-organizing system, Disconnect these specific and complex activities from political activities. Commercialization is the catalyst for this conversion process.

Housing, food, transportation, employment, and education are the basic problems that plague every society. A lot of politics

The government is troubled by these problems and cannot get away. If you want to retreat, you can't get in. The high degree of commoditization made the U.S.

It has formed a special structure in these fields.

We can see how commoditization makes these areas self-organizing systems, and how they work.

Housing is a headache in many developing countries. The governments of some developing countries "Home Ownership", painstakingly managed. But in the United States, the housing problem has been better resolved. Although in Ayutthaya

The streets in the city are full of homeless people, but most people have spacious houses. Each has one The housing is average. Many houses, seven or eight rooms, actually only live in one or two people. new The houses are still being built. Housing management is completely commercial. Everyone wants to have their own house, or

If you want to rent a house, you have to spend money to buy or rent it. Real estate has become an important pillar in the economic field.

The lever is adjusted. Prices are different in different regions. In small cities in central China, you can buy it for about \$100,000

The houses I arrived in San Francisco and New York may not be able to buy 200,000. It is possible to rent a house in Manhattan, New York

It costs US\$400-500, and may only cost US\$200-300 in small towns. After commercialization, real estate Profitable, the housing industry has always had momentum. Over the years, housing has accumulated and built more and more. Politics

What the government has done is to control these activities so that they can be carried out within the legal scope, instead of directly building housing and distribution.

Provide housing and repair housing. The government-built housing for the poor are only a small part.

Food is another problem that plagues many countries today, and some countries have not even solved the problem of food and clothing. some

The country has passed this barrier, but it is far from meeting social needs in terms of non-staple food supply and variety. Government for

These contradictions and the shortage of goods are exhausting. But in this society, the variety of food is

amazing,

It even feels wasteful. The food supply system is completely commercial. As producers, people produce the things needed by the place are then sold to consumers by the market system. In the meantime, the producers, sellers, etc.

Every festival is profitable. Commercialization brings profit, which is the main driving force. Of course, it cannot be said that commercialization can be

To solve all problems, the full development of science and technology and production methods is also an indispensable factor.

Transportation is a challenge that modern society will inevitably face. Modern society, human development, economic development, culture

The development of society and the development of society all mean an increase in mobility. If you can't open up a path for this kind of liquidity,

Society will face an indescribable pressure, and social political, economic and cultural development will also be hindered. and

The traffic problem is precisely what many countries find difficult. Most of the means of transportation are commercialized. Air traffic,

Responsible by private airlines, such as United, Delta, Northwest, TWA, etc., are completely self-sufficient. Losing business. The development of the aviation industry is a major determinant of economic development.

Land transportation, the famous long

The "greyhound" (greyhound) of the road car connects the country in all directions. And so on.

Commercialization stimulates people

To operate, in order to make profits and increase profits, each business unit must find ways to improve services and expand operations range.

Employment is a major logical contradiction in modern society: on the one hand, the development of science and technology will crowd out more and more people

Coming out, on the other hand, more and more people need to find work and need to make a living. In this society, labor

It is commercialized. The government does not directly place people in employment. The government guides employment through the political system and creates employment opportunities.

meeting. Every company can hire people on their own, and everyone can go to any company to find a job. (of course,

In theory, this does not mean that everyone who wants to find a certain job can find the job) However, in the commodity

In a highly developed place, what people value is not the nature of work, but the exchange value obtained.

Have the right

Remuneration, people will be willing to exchange. Once you have money, you can get any

Something other people want. After commercialization, the employment issue is not specifically managed by the government,

Enterprises and individuals coordinate with each other.

The development of the commodity economy has formed a dual structure in the social governance structure: the social self-organization system is responsible

For all kinds of specific affairs, the political system is responsible for coordinating various self-organizing systems. This is part of the macro management of this society

Great feature. The above are just a few examples, but it cannot be assumed that commoditization will definitely make things perfect.

This is just to say that commoditization offers the possibility of making the government lighter. If the government is involved in society

It is impossible to operate efficiently in the affairs of But after the government is lightly loaded, it still has to control

Activity, but at this time has changed from direct to indirect.

Commercialization has amazing power. It pushes people to every profitable place. The most typical like Ken Tartan chicken, hamburger, Coca-Cola, Pepsi, Crest toothpaste, Marlboro cigarettes, combined parcel delivery Companies, etc. can be seen everywhere, even in very remote places. It can be said that as long as there is a copper plate anywhere

Figure, where people will send goods and services. Commoditization not only promotes commodity circulation in geographical breadth,
So as to promote the balanced development of the society, and drive the diversified development of commodities, and drive the commodities to each market.
There are areas for development. This is true in everyday small commodities, as well as in high-tech. Everything has a dual character, and the bizarre phenomena brought about by high commercialization are everywhere. Human flesh,
Sex, knowledge, politics, power, and law may all become targets of commercialization. Yellow on 42nd Street in New York
Sex culture is probably also an important product of commercialization. Commercialization has corroded society in many ways,
Many serious social problems have arisen. These problems, in turn, will increase the pressure on the political and administrative systems.
Therefore, commoditization can reduce the burden on the political and administrative system, but there is an important prerequisite.
The governance and administrative system must control commodification. The true essence of commodification is not that everything becomes a commodity.
But the commodity is in a reasonable operating mechanism. Economic levers coordinate this mechanism, political and administrative systems
Also have to coordinate. When many basic areas of society have become self-organizing systems, political and administrative systems will have

Conditions are separated from them, and conditions can move from direct management to indirect management. The process of commercialization is these
The process by which a domain becomes a self-organizing system. This process cannot be formed in a short time, even after a considerable amount of
After a long period of development, contradictions, conflicts, obstacles and chaos are still inevitable.
However, compared to the tube
In terms of managing thousands of specific activities, managing dozens of large self-organizing systems, political and administrative systems will be more
Rich strength, more effective.

5. Remote areas

The "outlying areas" mentioned here are just borrowing this concept. In fact, these areas are both
It's not far away. Right next to the modern city. By "remote areas" I mean Armenian
Residential area. Armenians are a very strange group. Its main feature is the rejection of modernization, and the high
The well-developed advanced science and technology are incompatible, and they still maintain the traditional way of life of the 17th and 18th centuries.
This is a very interesting historical phenomenon. The modernization of Western society has attracted the entire world and impacted the entire
This world, but it did not impact the Armenians in front of them.
Not far from Iowa City, about ten minutes by car, there is a piece of Armenia
People's residential area is called Kolona. With the above questions, I came to this place. Coming soon
When you enter Koror, you can see a horse-drawn carriage of the 17th and 18th centuries on the road, dragged by a horse
A small carriage seated Armenians who usually wear black clothes. The roads here are also special
In the design, a carriage lane is drawn on both sides of the car lane. Because Armenians don't accept modern cars, they have to ride
carriage. Relevant government departments have spent a lot of effort to convince them that carriages are very dangerous on the road.
They installed a striking red sign behind the carriage to remind the drivers to pay attention.
Where did the strange Armenian come from? Why do they want to go to America? This is one to solve this mystery
Important clues. Armenians immigrated from Europe. They formed during the religious unrest in Europe in the 16th century.

in. Armenians have their own religion, but they were persecuted by the orthodox religion at that time. It is reported that the country at that time
The family church carried out a bloody suppression of them, burned them to death, executed them, and detained them. From about 1750
Since then, some Armenians started to wander in order to avoid persecution. They have been to Germany, France, the Netherlands and Russia.
Country, but never found a place to live. Then they decided to go to the "new world". Here they can find land and own land. Armenians value land very much. They think land is a gift given by God. Gifts that can be seen are extremely precious, and one cannot leave the land. This belief is that the Armenians cling to the land and protect
A basic reason for maintaining a traditional lifestyle. There are approximately 112 Armenians living in the United States today,
All over the United States. Although different places of residence have different changes, for example, Armenians are mainly farming, and in some places
The Armenians on the side accepted the tractor and combine. But in general they maintain the ancient spirit of life
And lifestyle.
What is the ancient spirit and way of life? The spirit of Armenian life is to look at when adopting anything
Are they useful: clothes can keep out the cold, but not gorgeous. The Armenians rejected metal buttons at one time, admitting
For this is a luxury, a symbol of wealth. Colorful pictures are not allowed in the home. They often hang some pictures
Monotonous annual calendar. This reflects the spirit of Armenian life: simplicity, nature, and self-sufficiency.

The lifestyle of Armenians is also very peculiar, which seems a little weird to modern people. In the most typical
Where the Armenians live, they refuse to use electricity, so there is no electricity in these villages. This embodies Yamei
The self-sufficient spirit of the Niy. Armenians have been persecuted for a long time and have developed a self-sufficient lifestyle.
Rely on the outside world. They refused to use tractors and combine, and mainly used horses as production tools. Women are dressed in old style
No one wears modern jeans. Americans usually have telephones at home, but Armenian homes
There is no phone in. Armenians in some places accept washing machines and refrigerators, but they don't use electricity outside,
Instead, it uses its own diesel engine to generate electricity. Armenians go out and go by horse-drawn carriages. Many Armenians one
I have never been to Iowa City in ten minutes by car in my life. From the perspective of modern people, they are very closed,
Very backward group. They probably don't know if there is a merger in the world, but they feel that life is very
Leisure and contentment are also in line with their religious beliefs.
Armenians also have some behaviors that confuse modern people. In winter, men will come to the river in droves
Pick up ice on the surface, then transport it back and save it for the summer. They know how to preserve ice very well,
It can probably be saved until September of the following year. Traditional ice extraction technology replaces the function of the refrigerator. Also in ancient China
Similar way to preserve ice. Now although
It is necessary to do this work, but the Armenians regard it as part of maintaining their spirit. Armenia
People speak a German dialect at home, not English, they have their own school, but most children cannot
Higher education, because their own school education level is not high, they are not willing to go to big cities.
The religious life of Armenians is also unique. They hold an event about two weeks, taking turns in each house
Row. Everyone gathered around this house and held an event. The selected family should make careful preparations and
To prepare lunch. Armenians are patriarchal, and women have no rights and must listen to men. Every male

Children and girls must learn to control horses, which is an important part of their lives. Over the years, although the Armenians have undergone different changes in one way or another, the basic spirit of this group Not much has changed. What is strange is: why such a powerful modern civilization has not been able to influence and transform they? Didn't Western civilization impact many very distant nations? With this question, I interviewed a writer living in Corona, named John M. Zilinsky (John·M·Zielinski). She has written a book called "Armenians Across America". her The answer is: "Imagine that a person grew up in such an environment and received such a strict education since childhood. It is not easy for him to discard these concepts. In addition, the Armenians have no higher education and are not engaged in modern The training they receive is hard work. They feel safest here. "I Thinking of the latter sentence is the most fundamental psychological accumulation of Armenians. Zilinsky added; "On the other hand, the United States The Chinese Constitution guarantees that they have this right, and the government cannot forcefully change their lifestyle and religion. " This is a social phenomenon worth thinking about. In the heart of world modernization, there are such a group of people who refuse Absolutely modern. Their remote areas are not in the geographic area, but in the spiritual world. They voluntarily isolate For modernization. From this we can draw a view: if people reject modernization in the spiritual realm, Then it is difficult for modernization to invade them. This phenomenon can be seen in different societies. The real move of modernization Power is in people's inner world.

Another issue worth pondering is "psychological security." Armenians feel that their life The method provides the safest environment, and if it changes, it will be crisis and turmoil. This kind of psychological fear is also him Is an important reason for our rejection of modernization. The modernization process is naturally a process of transforming the old social structure. The process of disappearing a certain sense of security. If people are afraid of the disappearance of the safe environment, modernization and even Any social change will encounter strong resistance. When society is reconciling these contradictions, the methods and means used are left to nothing and do not insist on uniformity. It doesn't Law enforces uniformity. If the government forces Armenians to accept modernization, it will only increase pressure on itself. There are many examples of Armenians in the United States. People in many places have their own way of life, and The mainstream of society is incompatible, but they can exist. Part of the social contradiction lies in this kind of eye opening and closing Resolved. No one is blushing for the backwardness of the Armenians, but thinks it is a typical anti-American spirit. reflect. Some management methods in American society are actually unmanaged. This is more effective under certain conditions Management methods. When I returned, I saw an old couple driving a carriage on a modern highway. They are so at ease, then So contented. Is modernization wrong? Any choice of lifestyle is accompanied by the resulting Convenience and the price paid for it.

6. Mana immigration

Ana immigration

The Amana Colonies is a special place in Iowa. Americans call it "socialism" or "collectivism" in the United States. Why can such a place be in the United States

Survive in a capitalist society like China? What kind of organization is it? Caused me
People from China are very curious about how Americans engage in "collectivism"?
The immigration area of Amana has a long history. In 1714, in southwestern Germany, two people
Teach sports. This religious movement later evolved into the famous "Community of True Inspiration"
(Community of True Inspiration). This is the predecessor of the Amana Society. In 1842, they were persecuted because of their religion
As a result, the ancestors of the Amanas traveled across the oceans to the North American continent, first establishing six villages in New York State,
Two villages were established in Canada. As the Buffalo area where they live is rapidly urbanizing,
The Mana people began to buy land from the west. In 1854, they bought the current land. Bought from the government
Purchased 25,000 acres of land and later purchased 1,000 acres. The Amana cultivated on this land, life. After coming to this land, people chose a common religious lifestyle.
All religious and secular decisions are made by a unified leader. This lifestyle has continued
For more than a century, it was not until 1932 that it voted to separate the government from the government and establish a free enterprise.
The early Amana's charter stipulated that the goal of the association was: "The goal of the association as a religious group is not universal.
It is not selfish, but loves God who blesses us, works together to serve God, and obeys God's law
Laws and requirements... In order to achieve this goal, we hereby collectively promise to receive and sign this Charter. "It can be seen that the initial collectivism of this group was formed under the encouragement of a religious spirit.
Styleism must be led by a certain spirit, otherwise it will be difficult to maintain. Is that right? Worth pondering.

Page 16

Encouraged by this spirit, all of Amana's property is collectively owned, including land, grain, livestock, and housing.
Housing, farm tools. Amana has various characteristics of collectivism. In addition to collective ownership, it is also responsible for educating children
Children, publishing, caring for the elderly, the weak, the sick, etc.
The leadership of the Amana immigration area is unique. Before 1883, the Croatian government that encouraged people to move from Europe to the Americas
Cristian Metz is the leader. After his death, he was managed by a 13-member trustee meeting.
The council is elected from a certain number of elders every year. Every man or widow who signs in the charter, and the age of
Women over 30 years old can vote. The elders were selected by Metz in the past, and after 1883, the elders' meeting
Name, confirmed by the board of directors. The elders lead church affairs and meet every Sunday morning.
Local Presbyterian Church every week
Meet, the highest meeting (custodian meeting) once a month. Local meetings only manage local affairs.
Supreme Conference
Manage two aspects of religious affairs. Under their management, the Amana live a collective life.
Why did the Amana people choose a collective lifestyle? Its founder Metz said: "The church is God's Servant, God bless and bless us through the church. We should not dedicate ourselves to the church Emperor? ... Therefore, everything should belong to the church, and the church provides everyone with needs. Anyone doesn't care about this
Things can go far away, and those who want to stay should accept my words. "So what does Amana mean?
The word Mana comes from Chapter 4 of the Bible: "Leave Lebanon with me, my wife, I will leave Lebanon at the age of
Looking out from Amana Mountain..."
In 1932, Amana experienced the greatest historical transformation. By voting, the Amana gave up living together
The system has moved in a big step into the free enterprise system that surrounds them. Separation of church and state, church elders
No longer responsible for all affairs of the leadership. This change is worth exploring. What prompted Amana

People give up the system of living together? Is this system itself faulty? Or are other external systems too powerful?

Or do people lose faith in basic religious beliefs? The system of living together still faces severe challenges. Challenge, where is the reason?

The answer from the official who received us made us very familiar: a basic shortcoming of the co-living system is

Individuals had no initiative and could not work conscientiously; there were many lazy people at that time.

The other reason is Youth One

Dai's doubts about Amana's spiritual principles, they were tempted by outside life and were unwilling to do miracles eight times a week

spread. The elders of Amana select some young people to go outside to receive higher education every year, such as doctors and teachers

And businessman. The wishes of young people cannot be realized. Boys don't have a good job, girls can only go to Amana

Canteen work. Another reason is political. The elders are always these people and tend to be hereditary.

This hierarchy destroys the spirit of the group.

Today's Amana has implemented a shareholding system, and anyone can buy shares. Collective property has been deputized.

Amana people who buy stocks can share dividends, and those who are hired can get wages. There are nearly 100 private companies, most of them

It is divided into shops and restaurants. Demutualized collective property shall be managed by the board of directors. Collectively own some factories, such as ice

Box factories, dyeing factories, textile factories, furniture factories, farms, hotels, etc. People today are no longer in collective life.

Amana's own propaganda materials also specifically stated: Amana-style communism and Russian political communists

The meaning is different. Joint ownership of property is only to solve economic problems, not a basic theory, nor a kind of belief.

This explanation actually does not match the early spirit of Amana. Amana's early life was built on a Above faith. But this belief is religious, not political. Under the condition of unity of church and state, the district

This doesn't make much sense to people's actual lives. Only by grasping this basic spirit can you

Take the 1932 transformation to see the famous. The most fundamental reason for the change in 1932 may be that the younger generation

The renunciation of this belief and indifference. Under the powerful temptation of this prosperous society, the younger generation turned to other prices

Value orientation. Once this transition occurs in the younger generation, no force can guarantee the longevity of a system.

This problem exists for all kinds of social systems. The problem facing many countries in the world today is that the young

A crisis of confidence in the foundation of the system. If this problem is not resolved, the system will face challenges. Amana

Historical evolution is a very good example: the result of two systems interacting and influencing each other. Amana

I finally chose the dominant value concept of the United States because it is too fictitious whether it is politically, economically or culturally.

Weak, it cannot defeat modern capitalism, which is stronger than it in every respect.

Amana has now become a national historical reserve, and this is its most significant place. It tells people that in

In such an environment, any other value choices will become history. Main current values in the United States When it will become history, it depends on whether there is a stronger choice.

7. Rural landscape

Ordinary people walking around and looking at the flowers, get the impression of a bustling big city, row upon

row of skyscrapers, fast and fast

Cycling, colorful shopping malls, all kinds of people. The prosperity of the United States is mainly reflected in its cities and

In the metropolis. Those who watch flowers can easily equate these impressions with the United States. In fact, the United States is not just

Only cities. Cities have a pivotal position, but they are not equal to the entire United States.

There is a large urban-rural difference in the United States, and the living standards in the countryside are far from comparable to those in large cities. Go to the countryside

Take a look, you can't understand the real America, at least you can't understand the panorama. The rural conditions are backward,

Driving a large number of people to the cities, the rural population is getting smaller and smaller. Today, the rural population in the United States only accounts for

A few percent, more than 90 percent of people live in cities. Maybe this can be explained as a well-developed agriculture without the need

To have that much agricultural labor force. In fact, the United States is the world's largest food importer (its export volume is also

Big). On the other hand, due to the influx of people into cities, agriculture must be mechanized.

The more typical agricultural states are the central, central-eastern, and central-western states. If you fly from the east coast to the west

The coast may not be able to understand what is different from the metropolis on the vast plains. Only in these

Local life, or driving on these plain highways, people can feel the difference. This is called pedaling

On the ground. I am afraid it is difficult to understand the rural landscape.

In some places on the east and west coasts, it's not easy to see large tracts of farmland and the farmhouses dotted in these fields.

It is also rare to see the leisurely and contented herds of cattle and pigs, and it is rare to see the dusty roads. I am from New Haven

Wen took the train to Philadelphia and saw no farmland. And I took a car from Iowa City to Illinois, Missouri State, as well as by car in Ohio, you can see large areas of farmland. I am willing to travel by car for five or six hours

Above, to observe the rural landscape.

What is a rural landscape, here can be some descriptions:

Agricultural states generally have vast and boundless farmland, which is the unique natural condition of the United States. Large tracts of farmland,

Except for some slopes, there are few hills and rivers. This creates good conditions for agricultural mechanization. Like

It is extremely difficult to achieve mechanization in a terrain like Jiangsu and Zhejiang in China. The farmland looks very fertile, dark soil. One

A friend told me that he planted tomatoes at the back of his house, and he couldn't eat more. Land only open

It has been used for less than two hundred years, and the fertility is still there. China's land has been developed for more than two thousand years, and most of it has become poor

Ground.

The agricultural area is sparsely populated, almost no one can be seen by car, and some separated houses can be seen. These ones

The houses are far apart. Usually farms are operated one by one. The standard of housing is not low, but it cannot be compared with the city

ratio. The rural areas are too quiet, but the animals are content to enjoy themselves. Many roads have signs "Be careful

Deer". On the way to Chicago, I saw three or four deer playing on the side of the road.

The commodity economy and culture are not so developed in agricultural areas, and the main centers are small towns. I

We passed through dozens of such small towns. Small towns are generally run down. In fact, there is a street, There are some shops on both sides. There is no shortage of major products, everything is available. This is the power of the commodity economy. Small town

It is an old-fashioned building with two or three floors, without the fruits of modern architectural art. There are not many houses, and the population is sparse. small

People in towns are relatively conservative culturally and psychologically, not as civilized as people in big cities. countryside
Highways cannot be compared with interstate highways. Most of the country roads have two lines, one to the other, and the road is not
It's so flat, it's almost the same as China's better long-distance highways. But these highways have clear traffic signs,
A clear line is drawn on the road. The roads that diverge from these roads, such as farmland or farmhouses, are quite gravel
There is no asphalt in the shop, and it is dusty and dusty when I drove.
There are many dilapidated houses in rural areas. After some houses collapsed, they were left unmanaged and probably no one lived.
Some houses are occupied and they don't look very nice. As people continue to walk into the city, houses in rural areas
Many of them are in disrepair or uninhabited. The next generation usually go to the city to study for college, and after college, look for it in the city
To work. After the previous generation passed away, they would not return to their hometowns, or sell them cheaply, or let the wind and rain blow.
The rural areas are a bit shabby, in stark contrast to the feasting and greenery of big cities. In some places all people go
End, become a "ghost village".
Rural areas provide some unique sights in developing countries, such as cattle, horses and pigs on the grassland.
Naturally, these herds cannot be compared with the herds on the grasslands of Inner Mongolia. The U.S. is generally operated by one family
How much. Farmers use two methods to raise livestock, one is called captive breeding, which is usually invisible. The other is called stocking,
Put cows, pigs, sheep, and horses in a large enclosure. Sometimes you can feel the smell of dung. In the U.S. It is a rare experience.
The living standards in rural areas are not as good as in cities, and many people often worry about economic problems. The education process of some people
The degree is not high, it is difficult to find a good job, and there is no condition to move into the city. Many farmers can only do small business.
I went to a fisherman's house on the Mississippi River in Missouri. He usually catches some fish and sells it at home,
The price is not expensive. The place where he lives is relatively shabby. Although there is a larger place, it has been in disrepair for many years. There are a few
The place is extremely poor. Mr. Y told me that he had been to one of the poorest places in the United States. People there live in broken houses
Inside, there is no furniture, only a few broken tables and chairs, and there is an unpleasant smell when entering the room. over there
People are depressed and listless. Although it cannot be said that such people abound in rural areas, but there are quite a few.

The situation in rural areas is relative to that of large cities with high prosperity.
Compared with other countries, the rural areas of the United States are among the most developed. What this comparison tells people is that the difference between urban and rural areas is
Any society will inevitably exist, but this difference has different meanings for different societies. To America
In society, more than 90% of the population is in the cities, and it is difficult for the countryside to constitute a tense situation. Although no good
Policy to solve this problem. This problem will exist for a long time and tend to deteriorate. However, the rural problem
Temporarily or under certain conditions, it cannot make big waves. But for Chinese society, more than 80% of the population
In the countryside, its political and social meanings are quite different.
The actual process in the United States is to attract people out of relatively backward areas and concentrate them in cities. This

This process is integrated with the development process of production in order to resolve the tension in rural areas. Actually Township
There is no real solution to the problems in the village. Where is the limit of this process? Obviously there are limits. in case
Agricultural production is seriously threatened, and the urban-rural gap will become a serious problem. Under the current system,
It is difficult to imagine any power or strategy that can reverse the actual flow of population.
The inevitability of urban-rural differences is something that any society must pay attention to. The difference in living standards must be
There is tension between different populations. The timing of this tension appears sooner or later, but it has been modernized.
Cheng Zhong will always meet this challenge in the end. The problem is not how much the countryside has developed, but how many contradictions have been resolved
Whether the method of resolving contradictions produces new contradictions.

8. The decline of the farm

Farms have always interested me. The simplest reason is that there are only about three to four percent of the agricultural population in the United States.
But in addition to ensuring the consumption of more than 200 million people, the products they produce are also exported in large quantities. Remember the Soviet Union
Imports of American food. In many countries, the urban and rural population is small in the former and large in the latter, but they are not yet self-sufficient.
Solving this problem is the key to modernization of a country. China has almost 1.1 billion people, percent
More than 80 people are in the countryside, but the supply of grain and various non-staple foods is not so generous.
The food problem has plagued mankind for countless years, and this problem has probably existed since there were humans. Humans have not yet
There is a solution to this problem. The food shortage in Africa has reached an alarming level, and how many people are facing death threats. grain
Eating is probably the biggest bet for human life. I remember it was recorded in "Story of War" that in the Second World War
In Berlin just after the end, because there was no food, the young girl could contribute a little bit of food.
Human life
The survival of human beings is a basic human need. When this problem arises, it is difficult to talk about dignity and rights.
The farm I visited was one of many farms, and it was a very typical farm. There are only two people in the farmer's house,
He and his wife. After his son went to university outside, he worked in another state. In a large wilderness, they have
A very beautiful house, comparable to the houses seen in the city. There are various modernizations in the city
Equipment, everything, such as telephone, electricity, tap water, etc.
This is a phenomenon worth discussing. Generally speaking, no matter where you go, these basic equipment are always available.
Sometimes I met a family after walking a long distance. This family will lack nothing. Companies are also willing to
The service provided by this family is actually not worth the gain. In terms of living conditions, farmers are no less than others.
A "farmer" is actually a farmer (Farmer). The farm is private, and the land is also private. Talk about

The farm must not be understood with Chinese concepts. There may be thousands of people on one of our farms, but generally only
There are two or three people.
If we look at some specific information, we can understand the differences in American agriculture. Oberman (Oberman). He introduced that he has a total of 800 acres of land, which is equivalent to 4,857 acres of land.
by
He is responsible for the farming himself, he also hired a long day laborer, and his elderly father sometimes

helps a little, just fine

Up. Labor productivity is very high. In addition to cultivating his 800 acres of land, he also raises pigs.

The words were shocking: He raised 1,200 pigs alone. This is the number in the circle, the annual production is 2,400

Head pig. In addition to these, he is also a director of an agricultural bank, and he also manages banking affairs during the slack. another

In addition, it is necessary to deal with social activities and formulate some plans to promote social development. It can be seen that its energy is exerted

To what extent.

The question is, how can a farmer have such energy?

In order to increase perceptual knowledge, we proposed to visit its pig farm and farmland. He took us in the car first

After turning his 800 acres of farmland, we have a rough idea. Then, take us to visit his

Agricultural machinery, he has three tractors, two of which are very large, and one Combine, like Heilongjiang

The farm is so big. In addition, there are various types of agricultural machinery, so all his farming is mechanized. Combein

80 acres can be cultivated every day, so 800 acres is not difficult for him. He mainly grows corn and soybeans, After harvesting, there are manual air-drying equipment, which is highly automated. Plus the American farm is a large plain,

This is a unique place in the United States. The large machinery is opened without obstruction or fence. With this condition, mechanization

It is easy to implement. In the rural areas of Zhejiang, China, there are too many rivers and hills, and large-scale machinery is difficult to use.

Its pig farms are also highly automated, the ingredients are all modern, there are four pig sheds, and the stocks are dense.

The food formula has a fixed ratio to promote the rapid growth of pigs. After six months of raising, it can be marketed. he

The pork provided by one person can probably be consumed by hundreds of people.

Of course, farmers also have various difficulties, which is a challenge to agriculture. One is economic issues, the farmers' experience

The financial income is not high, and the labor paid is a lot. This farm's annual income is between 20,000 and 30,000 US dollars, but with a loan

Combine bought for the money is worth \$120,000, regardless of other equipment. Of course, some farms are larger, better, and harvest

The entrance is also considerable. This year, the United States has a widespread drought. The income of farmers has fallen, and their income is only about half.

The situation is very bad. We saw in the farmland that the corn grows only half of the standard height, and the fruit is shrunk. Instead of

Compared with his profession, the farmer's income is low, which affects agricultural development.

The second is high labor intensity. The labor intensity of the farmer is very high, this is sitting in the office or in the factory in the city

The air-conditioned workshop cannot be compared. The farmland is mainly fieldwork. No matter what, the situation in nature has not changed

Ways to avoid. Pig raising can be said to be dirty and smelly. Although this farm is highly automated, it is dirty and smelly

Method to exclude. Pigs don't know how to clean, they can't help it. We went to visit the pig shed, the stench was so frightening.

But the farmer must do it. He said that after finishing his work every day, he had to take several baths to get rid of the smell. This is in the United States,

I'm afraid not many people can accept it.

The third is the boredom of the younger generation. Due to the above problems and the attraction of big cities, the younger generation yearns for city life.

Urban life has cultural and recreational facilities, but rural areas do not. The farmer told me that his son graduated from college

would return eventually. If not back

Come, the farm becomes a problem, because he has only one son and no successor.

Despite various problems, many people are still squeezed into agricultural production due to the market mechanism.

The important issue is that the high output of agricultural production ensures the stability of political and social life. Imagine one day America

What happens if people do not have enough food? In most developed countries, the common phenomenon is to solve

Basic daily necessities make these products flow fully. Most underdeveloped countries cannot solve this problem well.

Questions. Agricultural development is the stabilizer of society and the initiator of the economy. The Soviet Union has long been an issue of agriculture.

Confused: economic and political stagnation. The situation in other societies is similar.

In a world with ever-increasing population, agriculture is the lifeline.

2. The ancient political spirit

1. " American Spirit"

H·S·Comage is a famous American historian and critic. Generally stored on the shelves of American university libraries

Put his writings. He is regarded as a master of American studies. Its book "The Growth of the United States of America" is in

Chinese academic circles have a great status. "The American Spirit" is his work published in 1950,

The meeting's warm welcome, reprinted more than 20 times. I read the Chinese version translated by Nanmu et al. From Shanghai to America,

It can be described as a thousand miles away. This book is indeed a must for understanding the American spirit.

H.S. Kang Majie is old in writing, strong in writing, observing problems in depth, and good at generalizing. Comage's self-report

He was not going to write a history book, it was an explanation, not a record. He tried his best to discover the elusive "American spirit",

A unique American way of thinking, character and behavior. He chose from the mid-1880s to the 20th century

During the 1940s, this was considered a watershed in American history and thought. "American Spirit" is a

This large and thick book, with 500,000 characters, the whole book is explained in a simple way, vivid and vivid, historical data is informative, and analytical

Odd, can be amazing.

What does Kang Majie think the "American spirit" includes? The first premise is that Americans have their own character and themselves

Philosophy. The American character is the product of the interaction between inheritance and the environment.

The origins of American culture and institutions can be

It can be traced back to ancient Greece, Rome and Palestine, such as church and family systems, and values.

But Kangmar

Jie believes that this kind of inheritance is a highly selective inheritance. The environment plays a role in choice. The political system and judicial

System changes are rare, but social organizations have undergone earth-shaking changes, and psychological changes have taken place.

化. The American environment dissolves the differences between people of different types and cultural backgrounds who come here.

Kang Majie said that it is not the local environment but the entire environment of the United States that determines the American character or creates the beauty.

Chinese style people. The whole environment refers to a vast land, easy to flow, independent atmosphere, and advocates an optimistic and enterprising spirit.

In Europe, due to the long tradition of feudalism and nationalism, some parts surpass the whole; while in the United States,

Since it has matured during the industrial revolution, it does not recognize strong local traditions and must break this tradition.

So the whole goes beyond the part. He raised a question worth pondering: American racial origin is extremely complicated,

The climate and soil conditions vary from place to place, but it is easy to form a clear and stable national character, which not only makes critics

It is difficult to predict, and the entire history and experience cannot be explained. For everyone who wants to understand America, the first thing is

Be prepared to think about this question.

What does Kang Majie think are the main characteristics of the American people's spirit? I have excerpted it, and probably the following:

Optimism is unusual. Everything is going well in this country, the natural conditions are so good, everyone is enterprising

Both heart and luck can get rich. Optimism comes from changes in reality. Every day the wilderness turns into fertile fields and the village turns into cities.

City, ideals become reality.

Faith is nothing in the world that cannot be done, and we will never give up unless we reach a complete victory. Americans care more about the future than the past

And today, they have no historical concept and think that only those old women who are not interested in the future will be right.

Interested in the family going. So, they see the future president and millions in every barefoot boy

Rich people, care and love children, work for them, let them grow.

He has a broad field of vision, and his imagination gallops across the continent. He hates trivial matters, indecisive and timid. I hope

Looking at the big scene, it is easy to accept large-scale plans and heroic careers.

Culture is material, take comfort in life for granted, and treat those living water with a sense of superiority

People who are not as good as them.

Always stubbornly overcome difficulties, partly because they believe that perseverance is coupled with hard work, wisdom and luck,

There will always be good results. Their creed is hard work and laziness is a crime. Anything that helps increase wealth

Everything is taken for granted.

Have a strong concept of quantity, tend to evaluate almost everything by quantity, such as demographics, skyscrapers

Buildings, railway mileage, production records, etc. To describe Americans requires new vocabulary, even new mathematics.

Pay attention to reality, especially for politics, religion, culture and science, but it is often romantic for business

color. Americans always want to invent new tools or new technologies to adapt to new situations. Likes innovation, doesn't pay much attention to tradition,

I am willing to give it a try for anything. Their reaction to various things is very practical. There are thousands of

Thousands of inventions, Americans are famous for their keen interest in small inventions. American universities first offered technical courses.

I hate theory and abstract speculation, and avoid those profound political and behavioral philosophies like healthy people do not take medicine.

Any kind of philosophy beyond common sense cannot attract their interest. The only one that can be called their philosophy is

It is the instrumentalism of usefulness as truth. They instinctively think that the unfortunate and confused people turn to the deep

Austrian philosophy, but they are not that kind of person.

Although religion originated from Calvinism, it is also practical. They believe in religion but are not religious, and they no longer believe in

God's dogma of saving mankind is instinctively convinced that only through work can be saved. There are many denominations, but are

They think it's a different organization rather than a different teaching, they can no longer distinguish between the Methodist Church and the elders.

It's different, just as they can't see the difference in principle between the Republican Party and the Democratic Party.

In politics, I really hate empty theories and boastful people. Some people laugh that the United States has no political philosophy,

They are at ease here and think it is good not to be bound by political theory. The empty talk theory of any political party is not

Will get their support. Although Americans are very young and unsophisticated, they are politically mature. they

Political institutions are as flexible and effective as the machines they invented.

They are both skeptical and tolerant towards culture. They are skeptical when it hinders more important activities.

When it becomes a leisure time or a kind of entertainment for women, they are tolerant. In special circumstances, they

Require culture to be something useful. Americans care about education and are willing to spend money on education. They hope

Education can train people with practical effects.

There is a kind of arrogant conviction that they despise other countries and nations to the extent that they are almost nobody.

They think that their country is superior and that they are superior to others. This superiority produces a sense of natural mission.

Believe that you are the highest hope of the world.

Love to experiment. The United States itself is the largest experimental ground. Since every group is a gamble, one

This kind of opportunity, then Americans are gamblers and opportunists. They rarely miss a place and are full of moving.

not give a damn about. They don't like stereotypes, they always like to do things that others haven't done before, and they are willing to accept challenges.

It is democratic and completely equal. The environment opens the way for talent and luck. But their democracy is social

Democracy, not economic democracy. The concept of equality permeates the lives and thoughts of Americans, and their

Behavior, work, entertainment, language and literature, religion and politics all reflect the concept of equality, and real life is all

Constrained by this concept. In fact, economic inequality is assumed to be equal. Equality between people

The relationship is harmonious and sincere.

Good-natured, generous, hospitable, love to make friends, most people like to socialize, like group life. they

Very casual, informal, talk casual, dress casually, eat casually, and have a casual attitude towards people, but

Being able to be considered as indulgent and rude, indecent.

I feel that authority and rules and regulations are headaches for people, and that it is an insult to them to observe certain regulations.

challenge. There is almost no discipline in the school. Parents seldom control their children, and children seldom respect their parents, but family life is

happy. The army has loose discipline, but it can fight. Americans do not respect the law on the surface, but actually respect

Ruled by law, the constitution is the supreme law.

And so on. Kang Majie's conclusion is: these beliefs cannot fail to produce practical consequences

This is reflected in the daily behavior of the Chinese people. The chapter in which Kang Majie summarizes these characteristics is called "19th Century America

People". In fact, some generalizations are still applicable today. Naturally, for any abstract generalization of real life,

People can cite examples of support and opposition. There are many examples to refute Kang Majie. but,

As an American scholar's view of his nation, let me just listen to it. What Kang Majie said are all advantages, and there are some

The taste of bragging. In fact, the American nation has many shortcomings.

Today, from the space shuttle and the global war plan, there are endless new equipment, a large number of statistical reports,

Pay attention to the practical spirit, the noisy scenes in the classroom, the attitude towards government

scandals, etc.
Discover these spirits.

Sometimes, it can be said that social life has no spirit, and when you discover it, it will be there. Or, There is spirit in the world, the question is whether it has been discovered. Hegel firmly believed that he had discovered the "absolute spirit."

The American spirit is that there is no "absolute spirit."

2. "Mayflower"

Massachusetts can be said to be a state of political and historical monuments. American monuments are not many years old, but yes

The development of American society and politics is indeed crucial. Europeans often laugh at the fact that the United States has no history. In fact, this

This reveals a question that is worth exploring. Modern American society has only two hundred years of history. Why does it

Can develop into the world's top power. This is an important phenomenon in today's human society.

Some people in China say that the United States has no history.

Most of the history of the founding of the United States is concentrated in two states, one is Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and the other is Massa

The area near Boston, Massachusetts. When I was in Philadelphia, I went to see related historical monuments, including Independence

The venue of several important meetings during the war, the place where the constitution was drafted, the Liberty Bell, etc. There are also hordes of beauty

Chinese and foreigners come for sightseeing. These places are well-preserved and become physical textbooks of political tradition.

According to physical textbooks, Americans are good at this. People often suspect that there is no political education in American society.

But its traditional spirit is deeply rooted in the hearts of the people. Here, the "textbooks of physical objects" have played a significant role. Like the President of the United States

Such places as retired libraries can be regarded as physical textbooks.

The first few chapters of the physical textbook are in Massachusetts. The "Mayflower" ship will be the earliest immigration in 1620

Delivered to the American continent. This is the beginning of modern America. "Mayflower" is a larger wooden sailing ship,

The previous display is an imitation, but it is said to be very similar to the prototype. Everything on the boat is still as usual, with some clothes

At that time, the costumers received tourists, and they would talk to the visitors about their hardships at sea in a serious manner.

And speak the voice and intonation at the time. They work very seriously and meticulously. Not far from the "Mayflower" ship,

There is a huge stone. It is said that this is the first time the people on the "Mayflower" set foot in the United States. It is beautiful

The beginning of the country.

Americans generally trace the American spirit back to the "Mayflower" and believe that the basic principles of American society later

The "Mayflower" was established when it sailed to the mainland. Sixty people on board established the foundation of society. This kind of

The explanation may make sense, but it must not be excessive. One thing is certain, this is from Europe to America at that time

Most of the people are religiously persecuted or politically excluded. In 1620, it was King Stuart of England When North Korea's autocratic politics reached its peak, the British bourgeois revolution broke out in the following two decades. It can be seen that

Who are those who are willing to leave Europe and the UK, and what state of mind they have, they came to this desolate land

The land is to get rid of tyranny, escape persecution, and find freedom and wealth. This spirit inspired them to come to Xinda

land. They arrived in a vast land without a complete political order, so they can realize his
Our wishes. If they come to a place where a complete political system has long been established, with these
dozens of people
No matter how you turn your thoughts into actions, you can only accept reality. Just as many immigrants come
from all over the world today
In the United States, no one can change the system here. The spirit brought by the "Mayflower" can grow and
develop,
It is precisely because this land is also politically barren.

However, it must be noted that this spirit can only be between or with the people on the "Mayflower" ship.
Sharing between the same people, that is, sharing between white people. For a long time, the white people
took the Indian
People and blacks are excluded from the ranks of people. The reason why the American political system was
able to be established later is very important
One reason for this is often overlooked. This is that the indigenous Indians at that time were not highly
civilized.
Still living a tribal life, without mastering basic production techniques and farming techniques. This situation
makes
European civilizations cannot enslave them, because they cannot provide more products. The only option for
European immigrants
It is asking the Indians for the land under their feet. If the Indians are a very civilized people, the situation
How will it be?
This is the famous argument put forward by Professor Chen Qiren, my supervisor during graduate school.
Settled colonies and
The difference between enslaving native colonies. Immigration means that a part of the residents of the
suzerain country immigrate to a piece of land,
Do work, such as the United States, New Zealand, Australia, etc. The enslavement of indigenous people refers
to a small part of the sovereignty
They rule the local people in colonies, such as many countries in Africa, India, Indochina and other places.
These two are different
Types of colonies formed completely different political systems. The history of the twentieth century shows
this. Slavery
The indigenous people have a premise: can the indigenous people be enslaved? Before the colonists came,
Asian society had developed
The appropriate level provided conditions for the enslavement of European colonists. Americans do not have
such favorable conditions in the New World
Pieces. Indians have long been regarded as savages, and civilized people only enslaved civilized people, not
willing to enslaved them
Think of the "beast".
The spirit of "Mayflower" survives, it is not who intends to maintain it, but the social life must come from it
adjust. I also saw the plimouth plantation, where the seventeenth was preserved
A residential area in Ji, it is said that the earliest immigrants lived here. This village is close to the sea, looking
far away,
Wanli Bibo. The wooden houses and various utensils in the village are all typical of the old countryside. Can
use
To describe it in four words-poverty and backwardness. This is natural. European immigrants came from afar
and had nothing,
Starting from scratch can only be in this environment. Villages like this are still as numerous in the world
today, they
What does it mean?
Just because immigrants developed on the basis of being poor and white, they especially cherish their wealth
and livelihood.
Way of living. People who are born rich do not have as strong emotions as they do. So when Britain wants to
exploit them
At that time, they will rise up to defend their lives. In 1775, the Americans fought the British army, which
started

The first shot of the War of Independence. I visited the place where the American shot the first shot. There is a monument. in
On the side of the road across the river, there is also a memorial where the British soldiers killed by this shot lay down. war
As a result of the struggle, the Americans won. The American War of Independence was also inspired by the spirit of the European bourgeois revolution.
In particular, Britain as the ruler itself had a revolution. As can be seen from the US Constitution, its basic principles
Both were created by British and French thinkers during the European bourgeois revolution. The U.S. did not encounter
The resistance of the powerful old system is different from the British bourgeois revolution and the French bourgeois revolution, which makes it more
It is easy to declare and implement ideological principles that reflect the demands of the bourgeoisie. Think about it, why didn't Germany in the mid-nineteenth century
Can the bourgeois revolution be completed? The power of the Junker nobles is too strong.
The United States pays attention to the preservation and protection of these physical textbooks. In these places, there are full-time staff to manage and provide
Convenience measures needed for the public to visit, such as parking lots, canteens, restaurants, various instructions. Exhibition setting
The performance is also of standard, almost every place has a screening room, and visitors can see specially made films and

Slides. Some things that are not considered material to the Chinese people are carefully protected. So in the future
The Americans will have history because it is now going all out to protect it. They know that they have no history, right
Things with a little historical value are regarded as treasures. In a country with too rich history, it is much more valuable than this
Everything is abandoned on one side.
Americans not only protect history, but also know how to make these objects play the role of textbooks. These locations are
Open to the public, and provide the best help for the public to fully understand them. In fact, this is spreading the American spirit,
This is a kind of socialized ideological and political education.
Any society that wants long-term peace and stability should spread its own value system, but the methods of spreading are different.
The effectiveness of communication depends largely on the method.

3. Political creed

One of the important reasons why Europeans look down on Americans is that Europeans believe that Americans do not have a long cultural heritage.
Unification, no civilization, like a group of "hillies" who suddenly became rich. In the political realm, this view is counter-
Ying Zai Europeans believe that Americans do not have a rich political and cultural heritage. Europe contributed to Aristotle,
Latour, Hobbes, Montesquieu, Locke, Rousseau, Mill, Hegel and other thinkers. Their achievements
A very important aspect is that they have made a wonderful exposition of human political life. Today in Europe and the West
Many basic tenets in politics originated from these ideological people. American political thought is not so developed,
The country has only two hundred years of history. The American elders chose the ideological system that already existed in Europe.
There are not many new contributions. American political scholars are also outspoken.
Nonetheless, one cannot assert that Americans have no political creed, and that political creed does not work in the United States.
Samuel P. Huntington, a political scholar at Harvard University, wrote a book,

"American Politics: The Promise of Disharmony" (1981), dedicated to this issue. He said that it would be a mistake to think that political thought plays a less important role in the United States than in Europe. According to Huntington, the "American Creed" has been around since the War of Independence. From the end of the eighteenth century to the beginning of the nineteenth century, the United States has formed certain basic political values. It is the American creed. The core content of the American creed comes from thinkers during the European bourgeois revolution, but it also has a more long-standing origin, dating back to ancient Greece. These creeds not only exist, but also accepted by most members. These creeds have changed in one way and another in the course of two hundred years, but their core is always the same. These tenets constitute part of the "self" of the American nation. There are not many people propagating these creeds all day long, but people are practicing them. University, court, government, mass communication. The media is spreading these tenets. To some extent, these tenets dominate society. Dukakis and Bush compete. One of the main topics selected is to discuss what is the main stream in the United States and who has left the main stream in the United States. Both parties are unwilling to leave the mainstream of the United States, otherwise they will lose votes. What is the creed of the United States? Huntington believes that it can be summarized as: (1) freedom; (2) equality; (3) individualism; (4) democracy; (5) rule of law. It seems very simple and clear. The human problem is here, even if

Page 27

It's a simple concept, and it's hard to become the dominant concept in society. There are few generations. Efforts cannot be effective. Naturally, American creed and American practice are not completely consistent. Where does the creed come from? It can be said that it came from the Declaration of Independence. In the struggle against British colonial rule, these creeds were used as a weapon of thought. It can also be said that the ideological traditions come from Europe. These basic concepts were as early as the independence war. The battle has played to its fullest in Europe before. Americans' early yearning for these beliefs was based on emotional motivation, or emotional motivation, is more than rational motivation. Americans believe in these creeds, but from no thinker has ever discussed the relationship between these ideas very well. People have always regarded them as a kind of ideal. The conflict between these ideals is obvious. Huntington said that majority rule could lead to invasion. Violating the rights of a few people, the supremacy of the law may weaken the sovereignty of the people, and individualism may undermine democracy, such as And so on. These conflicts not only exist logically, but also emerged in the process of actual political development. Politics. Some dilemmas in governance life can be partially explained in this situation. Americans praise their democracy, But what else can ordinary people do besides elections? Maybe any society needs to be organized, it cannot be detached. This pattern. Most people share these ideas. There are various reasons for this. One main reason is that before the War of Independence, there was no The formation of hierarchical differences as in Europe has not formed a different ideological system based on these differences. From the beginning, people generally accepted the value system created for the new world. Naturally, in the later flow In, different social classes have different interpretations of these creeds. The dispute between the two parties is a concentrated reflection. Nowadays, I'm afraid it cannot be said that everyone accepts these creeds, but most people accept them. Many immigrant groups, because The influence of different cultures makes it difficult to truly agree with these tenets. Such as the Chinese

immigrant society, Latin American immigration

Civil society, Japanese immigration society, etc. The mainstream still exists. Americans continue to use these without certain meaning

To protect yourself, because there is no certain content, it is easy to live forever.

One hundred and forty years ago, the French historian Alexis de Tocqueville (Alexis de Tocqueville)

Said that Americans generally believe that the people are the source of power. People respect freedom and equality, most citizens have political

Governance power and so on. These are the constituent elements of the American creed. James Bryce's summary is: (1)

People have sacred power; (2) The source of power is the people; (3) All governments are restricted by laws and people;

(4) Local government takes precedence over the federal government; (5) Most people are wiser than a few; (6) The smallest government

It is the best government. These beliefs can all be explained. In general, Americans do not feel

There is a need for explanation, and everyone thinks they know the truth. However, at a time of crisis, people are

There will be different explanations.

Huntington believes that this happened in four periods: the Revolutionary Period, the Jefferson Period, the Civil War and

The turbulent period of the 1960s. What happened during these periods? Mainly there is general dissatisfaction, political thoughts are in debate

Played an important role in the political turmoil, strong opposition to the regime, strengthened psychology of change, and expanded political participation.

Big wait. The more important reason is that actual politics has not realized these tenets, and the potential conflicts continue to accumulate.

Finally, it erupts like a volcano and finds a new structure. Because most people believe in these tenets,

When it broke out, the first thing people thought of was to better reflect these creeds, not to change them.

Society has been realizing

The same creed, compared with a society that constantly changes its creed, the continuity of its social development has a significant impact on its social development.

The effect cannot be ignored.

Many political scholars have recognized that there is IvI Gap in the United States, which is the difference between political beliefs and political systems

(Gap between Idea and Institutions). Although these beliefs are the mainstream of society,

International political life lags far behind these beliefs. Freedom, equality, individualism, democracy, rule of law in the United States

It is also a developing thing, but compared with some societies, the degree of development is different. The problem is not these letters

When the thoughts can be fully realized, it depends on when society can create the conditions to make them become reality. can

Many people do not like these creeds, but the mainstream of society does not allow them to move against the trend. In most instances,

People accept the trend and only show the creed when necessary.

The state of political creed gives people a kind of inspiration. It is not easy for a society to accept a creed, and after accepting it

It is even more difficult to actually practice them. For the development of a society, the first step is to become the social master of core values.

Flow and then make it a reality. When the core value has not become mainstream, it is difficult to make it a reality

Naturally bigger. A society can say what it believes in, but it does not mean that it actually has what it has, or does not

What to own.

4. Equality or freedom

In the value concept of a society, there is always core value, and core value dominates the development of the

whole society.

It is the spiritual activity of most people in society, and it is also the standard for most people in society to judge various private and public things.

What are the dominant values in American political and social culture? There are different opinions on this. All in one. There have been fierce controversies in recent years. For example, liberals argue that the basic value concept is equality, and the constitution writes

That everyone is born equal. The neo-conservatives emphasize that the core value is freedom, not equality. Freedom is at work.

What era is the dominant concept. When I visited Ohio University, I asked a senior researcher on American politics

Professor: "What is the difference between the Republican Party and the Democratic Party?" He replied after a little reflection:

Views on equality are different. The Republican Party focuses on freedom and the Democratic Party focuses on equality. "It can be seen that these two western

People do not agree on the basic aspects of traditional political culture.

My personal opinion is that in the United States today, there are more people who tend to take freedom as the dominant value concept than choose peace.

For those who are the dominant values, the concept of freedom is the mainstream of American spirit and culture today. Natural, different

People tend to this concept, have different understandings and choices, and use this concept to maintain their different

Interests. Looking at the problem from this perspective, freedom is more easily used by people with different interests.

Concept, equality appears to be smaller. I will analyze this problem below.

Almost one hundred and fifty years ago, Alexi Tocqueville wrote a book called

Made "American Democracy", this book later became a classic, and it is still a basic reading for studying American politics.

one. In a society lacking theoretical authority awareness like the United States, it is very difficult.

An important argument of Tocqueville is: The most important fact is the full equality of conditions. conditions), this concept has an effect that cannot be underestimated on the whole process of society.

All values come from this basic fact. This argument can be said to be right or wrong.

In terms of the situation at the time, after the War of Independence, the Constitution officially recognized the principle of equality of men. U.S. not

The tradition of the feudal aristocracy, so after the colonial rule is overthrown, it is easier to establish an equal environment. This

There is no wealth accumulated over the years, no political dignitaries, and equality of conditions is easier to form. While in England

In a society with a long history of feudalism like China and France, it is not difficult or easy. Although the law can stipulate that everyone

Equality, but the inequality formed in fact cannot be destroyed by force. Xing may destroy material inequality, But it cannot destroy spiritual and cultural inequality. In this regard, the United States has its favorable conditions. Tocqueville comes from

The European continent with a strong feudal tradition feels that there are better conditions here. If he is From the Americas to France after the Revolution, I am afraid it is difficult to come to this conclusion.

It's not right because the equality that people were in favor of at the time was just a principle in many cases, far from

Become a reality. Even in today's American society, it is hard to say that everyone is equal as stated in the Constitution. A lot of learning

Are not politicians and politicians lashing out at the inequality in this society? When traveling around America in Tocqueville,

Slavery is still widespread in the South. The Civil War had not yet broken out, and there was no equal society for women.

Status and political rights, not to mention Indians, economic inequality has always existed since then.

If we only talk about equality of conditions and not equality of results, we can't seem to conclude that there were universal conditions at that time.

equality. Tocqueville has such an impression, I think it is mainly because of growing up in a more unequal environment

The feeling of the person who gets up.

This is not to say that there is no difference between these two societies. It should be said that moving towards equality is a historical progress. Simultaneously

It can also be said that the people pursued the principle of equality in that era, because equality was not fully realized.

At the same time, those who choose the principle of freedom must first pursue the principle of equality, because there is no prerequisite for equality.

Freedom is difficult to fully realize. Freedom and equality can be said to be the two main

Core value. But they are not parallel. At the stage when neither of these two values

In the initial stage of value development, the contradictions between them will not be revealed or not fully revealed. But in

After the two values develop to a certain stage, this conflict will be revealed. If you talk about human freedom, talk about people

Full freedom, then equality may become a restriction, because equality requires different people to have the same

condition. If the results are equal, this limitation is even more obvious. If we talk about equality, it means everyone is equal

The freedom to wait, as Comte said. No one can enjoy more freedom. In a society, very

It is difficult to achieve this situation. For these concepts, people have different regulations, and it is another place that causes differences.

Therefore, when equality and freedom develop to a certain stage, new contradictions will arise.

In Tocqueville's time, Americans did pursue equality, but this equality is a very abstract and principled concept.

In real life, the implementation of equality is very slow. Women's suffrage was not slowly confirmed until the second half of the nineteenth century.

The right to universal suffrage was not established until the 1920s. The equal rights of blacks only came into being in the 1960s

Questions for people to consider. The equal rights of Indians have always been violated. President Lincoln fought for the liberation of black slaves

Appeal. But his basic spirit is not to give blacks an equal status with whites. He once promised: I never

I have never said that blacks are allowed to enter the government to hold office. I have never said that blacks and whites marry. I just said

There is tension between blacks and whites. This is not conducive to the common life of the two nations. So contemporary new insurance

The conservative concept is: Lincoln only gave black people freedom, but did not give black people equality.

In fact, most Americans tend to be free. Speaking of equality, only when freedom is restricted

time. Once this constraint is eliminated, the value or expectation of freedom is often greater than equality.

how so? Because the equality guaranteed by the Western system is only formal political equality, not social equality,

Economic equality. This has been recognized by Western scholars. After formal political equality is confirmed, go further

Asking for equality will involve the interests of many people. History has determined that the formal political equality is easy to achieve,

Economic equality is difficult.

Political equality means equal implementation of the law, equal voting rights and other political rights. This premise

Once established, people begin their own social, economic, and cultural activities. The United States was founded more than two hundred

In the course of this relatively short change in 2015, the economy developed rapidly. Accordingly, the interests of society must be divided

Obviously, the gap between the rich and the poor is getting wider and wider. Today, the gap between the rich and the poor constitutes the main interest structure of society.

In a wealthy society, there are not many truly poor people and not many truly rich people, but most middle

class believe that

I am rich or will be rich. This group of people thinks that past wealth or possible future wealth depends on free activities in the economic field, if this freedom is restricted and equality is created, it will harm their interests. through

The economic field does not belong to the political field, and equality cannot be enforced. People should enjoy adequate

free. We should not use other people's money to spend other people because of the emphasis on equality. Rich or partly rich

People will have this idea. In short, this argument reflects the wishes of the wealthy, who are unwilling to restrict capital.

This freedom is unwilling to share a deeper level of equality with the public.

One hundred and fifty years later, for at least this number of years, the situation in the United States is very different from that in Tocqueville. Politics

The issue of governance equality has not been resolved by the black civil rights movement and the feminist movement after the war, but it has been greatly improved. and

The issue of economic equality has never been substantively advanced. The United States has implemented poverty eradication, welfare policies,

Progressive taxation was used to promote equality, but later it was met with complaints. The Keynesian welfare policy resulted in

Stagflation. Since then, Keynesianism has been in a slump. Large-scale social welfare programs are offensive. More Democrats

The failure of this election can also illustrate a point.

Welfare policies must draw higher taxes. To support the government budget. High taxes are not convenient anywhere

People are happy and convincing. Americans yearn for equality, but now equality is associated with high taxes. They

Just stopped. If there are still people who strongly advocate this equality, most people will turn to

For this type of equality is a violation of freedom. Freedom becomes the mainstream, there are profound socio-economic reasons, but it also reflects

The conflict of interest between different groups in society reflects a kind of differentiation.

In fact, from a historical point of view, Americans regard freedom more than equality, and sometimes pursue free activities to pursue

Equality manifests itself. After the purpose is achieved, freedom is often preserved. Can't say some people

They do not yearn for equality, but they only yearn for political equality. If they go further, it will be difficult to accept.

The War of Independence pushed equality to a new level, and subsequent developments continued to promote political equality. But economic and

Equality in the social sphere is progressing slowly because people think it belongs to the sphere of freedom, and freedom is inviolable, especially

It is the right to freedom of private property. Americans only accept equality of conditions, not equality of results. Equal conditions

Once determined, it is the free field. Many Americans confirm that conditional equality has been achieved, and that equality can only be

Equality of results is an important reason why freedom has become the dominant value today.

Today, when individualism prevails, equality cannot become the dominant value.

5. The Bicentennial Constitution

There is a historical connection between the two cities of Philadelphia and Washington. Philadelphia was during the American Revolutionary War

Important location. In 1787, a conference was held in Philadelphia to formulate the constitution. This constitution continues to this day, in

It can be called the oldest written constitution in the world. Washington is today's capital and the place where the Constitution embodies.

1988 was the bicentenary of the Constitution. The government had a big celebration under the Statue of Liberty, and Reagan was also present to speak

words. Americans are most proud of their constitution. When I was in Philadelphia, I went to the building where the Constitution was enacted

However, because the visitors were too crowded, they only looked outside. I've seen it when I was in Annapolis

How can a manuscript of the US Constitution and a few yellow papers play such a big role? The foundation is definitely in these yellow

Beyond the paper.

The American Constitution is a product of the War of Independence. It took about two decades to catch an evolution: 1770-1790, when

The United States at that time had 13 separate colonies under the jurisdiction of the British government. In 1774, the first Continental Congress called

Open, 55 representatives from 13 colonies met in Philadelphia to discuss issues of common concern. In 1775, There was a war between the colony and Britain, that is, fierce fighting in what is now Massachusetts. In 1776, American political thought

Thomas Paine published the book "Common Sense", demanding independence. In 1782, the War of Independence was coming to an end.

Lebanon held peace talks and signed an agreement. In 1787, the constitution was drafted. In 1788, a sufficient number of states approved the constitution

The draft law and the constitution take effect. In 1789, George Washington was elected as the first president of the United States. In 1791, in the Constitution

Join the "Declaration of Human Rights" in the law. This was the main milestone of political development at that time. It can be seen that the beauty

The country's constitution was born out of the struggle for independence, and its basic provisions are of course to protect certain interests.

The constitution of the constitution is based on this intention. At that time, 13 states sent 55 representatives to Philadelphia. Draft the constitution

Fa is a difficult job, but they finished it in one summer. It may be the politics, society,

Cultural relations are not as developed as later. If we change to today, I am afraid that the constitution cannot be formulated within two years.

law. Washington, Hamilton, Madison and Franklin all participated in this work. These people are deeply loved by Europe

The influence of Enlightenment thinkers, they are familiar with Locke's "On Government", Harrington's "Oceania", Montes

Hato's "Spirit of the Law". At the same time, they also have rich practical experience. It is said that 20 of them have participated

The drafting of the constitutions of the states deeply understands this. Thirty people have participated in the legislatures of each state. Familiar with the pros and cons of officialdom,

It also laid the foundation for the formulation of the constitution.

When formulating the constitution, it is worth noting that one historical condition was encountered, that is, it is a continuation of the same system, but

The organization is different. During the American War of Independence, Britain had completed the "Glorious Revolution" for one hundred years.

The ruler is no longer a traditional feudal aristocracy. Therefore, for the United States, it is basically the establishment of a

A new system. In other words, the ruled wants to live like a ruler. And the revolutionary side of many countries

The immediate problem is to change political principles. This is much more difficult because no one knows the practice of the new principles.

Film blanks, such as the British bourgeois revolution, the French bourgeois revolution, the Russian revolution and the Chinese revolution. of course,

In Britain, France, Russia, and China, because the old system had too much influence, it also caused the establishment of a new system.

Difficult.

Out of their own experience, when Americans formulate the constitution, their primary concern is the authority of the government and the personal free.

The British divide and rule the colonies also created conditions for the formation of the political system. This separation makes a state unable to support

To match with another state, political affairs must be negotiated, and those who formulate the constitution have the backing of each state, and there is great bargaining.

The weight of price. Each state does not want a certain state to have more power than its own. Therefore, we will pay attention to the creation of a

A mechanism to prevent a state from gaining such power. Kenneth Prewitt and

Sidney Verba pointed out in their book "Introduction to the American Government" that the Constitution reflects

A philosophical point of view. They quoted a quote from John Adams:

Human desires, passions, prejudices, and self-love will never be conquered by love and knowledge... You say, "To freedom

Love is rooted in the soul of man." Then it is also in the soul of a wolf. I suspect that a person

Is more rational, more tolerant, and more sociable than another person... Therefore, we should not just rely on people's spirits

The love of freedom in the soul. Certain political institutions must be prepared to help free love resist its enemies.

The explanation of Prewitt and Wooba is: Without political restrictions, people cannot be trusted. So the constitution reflects

The view of human nature is pessimistic, not optimistic. This is a big difference between Western culture and Eastern culture.

Perhaps this can explain the differences in political development between the East and the West from a certain angle.

In line with these ideas, the Constitution defines the following three basic principles:

Implement a representative system, including the abolition of titles of nobility, delegating official positions, regular elections, and representative politics;

Decentralized governance (decentralization includes two aspects, vertical and horizontal, vertical refers to the federal system, each state retains larger

that power. This was the only feasible option at the time. Horizontal refers to the so-called "separation of powers");

Limited government, which stipulates what the government cannot do, such as not interfering in religion, speech, writing, gatherings, etc.

s right. At the same time, it stipulates the principle of "rule of law rather than rule of man" (Government of laws, not of

men), because of the requirements of such principles, the constitution defines the court system.

It must not be assumed that the people who made the constitution thought of all the toiling people and made the constitution for them. Was formulated

The first thing that people in the constitution think of is to maintain their interests. This is a new ruling group. Constitutional

Popularization is a long time later. Until the 1960s, black Americans were still fighting for themselves

Rights fight in blood. To this day, black people are still fighting, although

Often bloody.

A question that has attracted worldwide attention is why the constitution can last for two hundred years, while other countries have no such record.

Prewitt and Wooba provided an explanation: (1) The constitution is a political document, which existed in 1780.

Governance conflicts still exist today, but in different forms, such as the relationship between the central and local governments; (2) The constitution guarantees

Representative system, decentralization, and limited government were attractive enough at the time, and they remain the same today.

Another important reason is the change of the Constitution itself. If the constitution remains unchanged for two hundred years, it's hard to imagine that it can

Maintained to this day. The characteristics of the changes in the constitution are changes in content and unchanged form. Constitutional changes are reflected in many aspects,

Such as the universality of the provisions of the Constitution, the Supreme Court's new interpretation of the Constitution, the rights not listed in the Constitution,

Proposal and so on. The key is that the basis and procedures for constitutional changes are still based on this

constitution, not others. Not in the world
Something unchanged. Americans' interpretation of the Constitution today is very different from 200 years ago, but everyone would rather say this

It's something from two hundred years ago. Because it's not easy for people to listen to what people say today, what the ancients say is easier

Some, sometimes much easier.

The key issue is that no one actually has the power to change this constitution, maintaining it and explaining it is the only way out.

Perhaps this is a general rule. If there is some force that can change the constitution and political system, then this society is

Political and social management have not reached a steady state.

6. Political genes

There is a quiet town next to Boston. The name of this town is Belmont. It is said that this

Here is a relatively complete preservation of the early American political system. The management of the town has a strong color of autonomy and is beautiful

The origin of the state political system, or a manifestation of political tradition. Let's call it the "political gene". So-called

The political gene is to explore the basic factors on which the political system and political culture developed. Professor Lucian Pye, who was the chairman of the American Political Association in 1988, also particularly recommended this town.

Accompanied by him, we visited this special town.

The town of Belmont is very small, about half an hour away by car from Boston, with a total of 26,000 residents.

The secretary came out first to receive us. She is an elected official. She said in the first sentence, the management of Belmont Town

An organization is an organization in which friends and neighbors manage themselves, that is, an autonomous organization. Her second sentence is,

This organization and the spirit of this organization originated in England. When the earliest immigrants reached the American continent, they

Brought this tradition and it has been preserved until now. In the eastern region, especially Massachusetts, many places

It still maintains this kind of political characteristics and has become a very noteworthy phenomenon in political life.

You can simply look at the organizational structure of this town. The town has a fundamental law called General by-

laws are actually equivalent to the town's constitution. According to the town's organic law, all citizens have the highest authority.

Any adult citizen living in this town has the right to vote. The specific organization of the town is divided into two parts, one

It is divided into elected officials and the other part is appointed officials. The elected officials are elected by all citizens. Elected

(Selectman) is not an official title, it only proves his status. There are three elected persons with equal power, Form a meeting of elected persons, responsible for daily management. The elected person is re-elected one person each year and can be re-elected. Except line

In addition to the election of the chief executive, several other chief executives are also elected instead of being directed by the chief executive.

Such as power committee, health committee, moderator, town treasurer, school committee member, water supply committee

The staff will wait. This mechanism guarantees that all administrative departments can be accountable to the voters, instead of being dominated by the chief executive

all. At the same time, there is an elective town meeting, which is similar to the deliberative body, but the real decision-making power is all

Body citizen assembly. Below the electoral meeting, there are the executive secretary, advisory committee and town committee responsible for helping

Assist or assist the elector in managing daily affairs. The executive secretary and others are appointed officials. There are many dedicated managers under the executive secretary. Secretaries, they are responsible for all kinds of affairs, such as community development, elderly affairs, finance, fire protection, highways, police Services, veterans services, etc. Under the moderator, there are legal committees and authorized members. Committees, budget committees, etc., these are appointed officials. This is the general situation of the political organization in Belmont Town. can
It can be seen that it has a premise that the administrative officials of important departments are all elected to ensure that citizens can be effective
Supervise and control the administrative process.

Although it is a small town, the annual budget is tens of millions of dollars. Such as the 1986-1987 fiscal year, fiscal
The expenditure was US\$31,709,621. How to spend such a large sum of money is the biggest political problem in the town. The
The town's system effectively guarantees the proper use of finances, and can effectively eliminate corruption and corruption.
The politics must be open and must be approved by the town assembly. The town's meeting is generally held once a year to determine
Major business. Let's take a look at the 1987 Townwide Conference. In 1987, the town meeting was held on April 27
The day takes place in the high school auditorium because this is the largest venue in town. Before the town's meeting, the
Matters to vote. Various matters have been studied by the authorized committee and comments have been made.
A total of 47 votes were required at the 1987 meeting. Most of them involve how to use money, how to expand public facilities,
How to improve living standards. It is also political. For example, item 2 involves authorizing the elected to resolve conflicts.
Questions, items 35, 37, etc. involve the issue of amending the Basic Law. These items are less, more specific Living matters, such as raising officials' salaries, expanding tap water pipelines, providing officials with travel expenses, purchasing
Timers in parking lots, building roads, purchasing large snowplows, large trucks, photocopiers, etc. As can be seen,
Many very detailed items must be approved by the citizens' assembly. Administrative officials shall not use money without authorization. all
Finances have to be made public. At the town-wide meeting, the report of the Finance Committee and the report of the Authorization Committee shall be discussed.
These reports clearly list the salaries and allowances of various officials and committee members. This can put an end to the camp
Private fraud. Under this system, it is extremely difficult to engage in fraud. Naturally, this possibility cannot be ruled out.
This system is very similar to ancient Rome's civic assembly, and it does vividly reflect the basic internalities of the Western political system.
quality. However, Belmont Town is not independent. It has a unique set of mechanisms in town affairs, but it Must obey state and federal laws. One characteristic of the American political system is that its local governments are not
All articles are the same, especially for governments below the county level. Most local governments have preserved the traditional colors. And American
Never thought of unifying these local governments, but let them develop. This way of looking at problems in the world
It is also rare to see. In terms of organizational system, the whole country is integrated, but the specific operation methods have their own advantages.
In fact, every local government has adapted to local traditions, local concepts and local needs. Any politics Only by achieving this can the governance system function well. To a large extent, the American political system and history—

—Society—The adaptation to cultural conditions is not reflected in the federal and state governments, but in the county level.

Government under the government. This is a mechanism that many countries do not have. History often tells people that the more uniform the political system

In a society, the less adaptable the political system is. How to coordinate the relationship between the macro political system and the specific system,

It is a big problem in political development.

To say that Belmont's organization is the "gene" of the political system means that the later political system is based on the political system of this small group.

Developed on the rules of governance. People who first came to the United States suffered religious and political persecution in the United Kingdom.

Have the strongest desire for political protection, have the deepest understanding of their own rights, and have the greatest sense of political power

Of wariness. On the other hand, they are influenced by Western culture, and what they yearn for in the persecution is Western ancient

(Ancient Greece) or the democratic traditions of the medieval communes. They traveled all the way to the New World, mainly to escape

One kind of political life builds another kind of political life. This is why the early Americans had democratic ideas.

Of course, similar to the slave-owner democracy of ancient Rome, this can only be the democracy between them, not the Indians

Or later black democracy. However, any political rights that are prepared for one's own use must be prepared to share with others.

Enjoy, otherwise you will lose them. Not only the history of many countries proves this, the modern history of China

The development also shows this. After the War of Independence, it was this basic spirit that the Americans wanted to consolidate. This

This spirit is easy to be institutionalized in the United States and is related to the nature of the earliest immigrants. Imagine if they were all British

Princes and nobles come to the New World, what will America look like?

Latin American and African countries contributed many examples.

7. Political rules

January 20, 1989 was the inauguration day of Bush's election as the 41st President. This day, cloth Shi and Vice President-elect Quail will be sworn in on Capitol Hill. All politicians, the White House and Congress

The leaders of the court and the Supreme Court must attend the oath ceremony. This ceremony will signify that Bush has officially become president,

Root officially resigned. This is a major event in political life and a political rule. This rule is actually

In order to restrain the outgoing president and the previous president, it also shows the citizens the basic operation of this political system.

formula. The new president must deliver a speech at the inauguration ceremony to express his basic policy propositions, which is also a clear indication national.

The transfer of power is one of the most difficult things in human political life. Many societies are not on this issue

The development of complete procedures has become a cause of political instability. The president's oath of office has no important significance

It is because the new president has power, but because the old president loses power, he is disbanded and returned to the field, becoming a commoner. constitution

There is no regulation on how the old and new presidents will be handed over, but the inauguration ceremony has such a long history that it has become a

As a fixed political rule, the whole process is very stylized.

On the morning of January 20th, the venue for the oath was ready in front of the Capitol. VIPs from various parties and dignitaries entered successively

Enter the venue. The venue is open-air, with a raised platform as the rostrum for the oath. Quite a while, Reagan
And you dignitaries leave the White House by car and head to the Capitol. Before the oath begins, all parties proceed according to a certain ceremony
Enter the podium. Behind the rostrum is a door connecting the Capitol, decorated with a big red curtain and a red ground
The felt leads to the front of the podium, where there is a microphone and podium. The first is the admission of judges from the Supreme Court.
Introduce people to the podium. Then the female family members, including the respective wives of Reagan, Bush and Quill, are guided by
People lead out from another corridor. Then Reagan took the seat. After Reagan is Quill. Finally, Bush took the seat. Each
Each person or each group has a special person guide, separated by 1-2 minutes.
The oath is presided over by the chairman of the joint meeting of the two houses of Congress. First, ask a pastor to pray and pray that God bless America,
Bless President Bush and his family, and Bless Quill and his family. Then a children's choir will sing hymns and praise
God. Then there was a black singer singing hymns. Quill first took the oath and was taken by Supreme Court Judge Oono
Read, she read one sentence, Quill repeats one sentence. Mrs. Quill holds a family "Bible", Quill moves to the left
Put your hands on this "Bible". After Quill took the oath, Bush took the oath. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court
Lien H. Reinquist read it. Mrs. Bush holds two "Bibles" in her hand, one is for family use.
One is the "Bible" used by the first President George Washington when he took the oath. Bush put his hands on it,
Read with the judge.
After the oath was taken, the black singer sang the national anthem and the audience sang together. After singing the national anthem, Bush gave a speech,
Announce his basic national policy:

Praise Reagan, saying: "This man has won an important place in our hearts and in our history. President Reagan
In the name of our nation, I thank you for all the outstanding things you have done for America. "
Pray to God, saying, "Let us have more power to engage in your business. We are willing to obey your will.
Write the following words in our hearts: Use power to help the people. Because we are empowered, not to pursue
There is only one goal for us to use power correctly, and that is to serve the people. "
Calling for the revitalization of the American spirit, saying: "We cannot just hope to leave our children and grandchildren with bigger cars and bigger cars.
Bank account. We should hope to give them a feeling of what is a loyal friend and what is love
Heart parents, what is a good citizen. If the United States is not prepared for lofty moral goals, it is not really
Of the United States. Today we have this goal, which is to make the image of the nation more lovely and the image of the world more beautiful
it is good. "
Calling for the fight against drug use, he said that "crimes such as drug use should be eliminated."
Asking Congress to cooperate, he said: "We need new actions... We need compromise... We need peace
Harmony... I stretch out my hand to you. "
Expressing determination, he said: "I don't doubt the future, and I'm not afraid of the things ahead. Our problem is big.
But our will is greater, our challenge is greater, but our will is greater. If our defects are not
There is an end, and God's love is indeed vast and boundless. "
After Bush finished his speech, he bid farewell to the Reagans. The Reagans immediately left Washington, that is, away
Open the White House. A helicopter will take the Reagans directly to Andrews Air Force Base, where they will be

Fly directly to their home in Los Angeles. The Bushes and the Quays sent the Reagans on the plane: Reagan
The era is over.

Then Bush returned to the Capitol, where he signed his first documents as president in an office there.

Documents, including appointments to his cabinet members. After Congress attended the luncheon, returned to the White House, sometimes

It's about 1.6 miles long, marking the beginning of the Bush era.

This process is highly stylized and costly. The approximate statistics is that the entire inauguration activity (poor

Less than a week) requires 30 million US dollars, including state expenditures and private expenditures.

Entrance tickets for the full set of activities (including

(Including various banquets, ceremonies, etc.) for 25,000 US dollars. The official celebration is estimated at 20 million US dollars.

In 1981, Reagan spent \$16 million when he took office. The money is private donations. The government is also spending a lot of money,

Congress' budget for the inauguration ceremony is \$775,000. The City of Washington allocated 2.3 million US dollars to provide

Police, fire prevention, medical care and other services. The Ministry of National Defense spent approximately US\$2.5 million to provide troops, guards of honor, etc.

The expenditure of the entire event is staggering, which is also a characteristic of the American system. Most of the expenditure comes from the private sector, although

This shows that there is no political obligation, but it is difficult to say whether this is the case. However, as an established

Procedures to alternate power, these costs are not high compared to the chaos or even bloodshed to alternate power.

The whole event was highly public, and TV and newspapers covered the whole event a lot. Inauguration ceremony, TV and radio

Both do live broadcasts. To some extent, political openness also guarantees the normal progress of power transition. This one

The process, in fact, also tells the people that the transition of power is completed in accordance with procedures.

One of the most fundamental problems in any political system is how to carry out power transfer. If this problem is not resolved, the society

It will be difficult to have a sustained and stable political order. The United States has formed a

Set of political rules. Everyone must abide by this set of political rules, and if they violate this set of political rules, it is impossible to be accepted.

It is impossible to have legitimacy. It is unthinkable for any outgoing president not to leave the White House. cloth

On the day Shi was sworn in, Reagan moved out of the White House. The oval presidential office is empty. "new York

A photo appeared in The Times: Reagan took the last look at this empty office. Oath ceremony

Later, Bush will work here. The Reagan team also had to move out of the White House. When Reagan left his palace to attend the ceremony

At the ceremony, the truck drove into the White House. After taking the oath, Reagan flew directly to Los Angeles and became a commoner. Exhausted

Although the outgoing president has played a far greater role in American politics than ordinary people, his era is over after all.

In this process, we can see the role of political rules and political traditions. This ritual is ancient

The oath is the one used by the first president two hundred years ago, and the Bible is also the one used by George Washington two hundred years ago

Used "Bible". The American nation is a nation that attaches great importance to tradition. This situation seems a bit strange:

How can Americans value tradition so much as they pursue innovation and individualism. Actually, the more there is no

Where people have the final say, tradition has greater authority. Tradition has become the only thing modern people can rely on,

But modern people cannot come up with something to convince everyone. In national or state or local political life, regulations
Moment and tradition are forces that cannot be ignored. On the sensitive issue of power turnover, rules and traditions
Bunch people. In societies that have undergone major changes in modern politics without forming political rules and political traditions, power changes
All have some difficulties, or are still looking for a suitable path.
In depth, the reason why political rules and political traditions are effective is that they can protect differences within the ruling class.
Power relations between groups. The function of the political rules and traditions formed by the society is that it is suitable for coordination
Power relations between different groups in society. This relationship is rooted in the complex political, economic and cultural mechanisms of society.
System. Political rules and political traditions are the result of a long-term operation of a social system, which best reflects this society.
The basic characteristics of the meeting.
Sometimes, political rules and political traditions are more powerful than laws, because one is written in words, the other is
Written in people's beliefs. The path of a socio-political development lies in turning political principles and beliefs into politics
Rules and political traditions.

8. "Third Republic"

The "Third American Republic" is an unfamiliar concept to many people. Many people have probably heard of Flange
The Fourth Western Republic and the Fifth French Republic have never heard of the "Third American Republic". This one
The concept was proposed as early as 1969. Of course this is just a concept put forward by a scholar in a book. This person is called
Theodore J. Lowi (Theodore J. Lowi). This book is called The End of Liberalism: The Second Republic of America
country". In the book, Lowe analyzed the evolution of mainstream American thought and pointed out the trend of social development. These ones
Analysis is still very valuable for understanding the United States.
In the 1988 campaign, the Republican presidential candidate chose a key strategy, which is
The Democratic candidate is blamed as a "liberal." The implication is that liberalism has become a derogatory term.

The famous political scientist Samuel Martin Lipset published an article in the New York Times on October 27
Perspective this transformation. He said that the Americans have always pursued and yearned for liberalism.
The reason is the pursuit of freedom and equality. The tradition of Western political philosophy also centers on freedom and equality. Nowadays
Liberalism has turned out to be the opposite of the transition, and it seems a bit shame to be called a "liberal"
Up. This turning point occurred mainly after World War II, especially in the 1960s. Since the sixties,
The number of supporters of liberalism is declining. What is the reason?
The ruin of liberalism is related to Keynesianism. The classic creed of capitalism is "the invisible hand"
And "laissez-faire." This is the basic rule of capitalism proposed by Adam Smith. However, capitalism
The internal contradiction of the mode of production, or the adjustment requirements generated by the
socialized production, constitutes capitalism
The basis of some ills in the social structure of society. The evolution of these contradictions in the early
twentieth century had become worse
It severely threatened Western society and the capitalist system. At this time, many Western scholars realized
that the Western
Fang's traditional concept, to find a way out of the predicament. Thus, the doctrine of British economist
Keynes spread like wildfire.
Go and form the later famous Keynesianism. The core ideas of Keynesianism and traditional liberalism greatly

Different, he emphasizes government regulation, and emphasizes that the government promotes "full employment, regulation

"Propensity to consume" and "Propensity to invest" to engage in public projects. The capitalist world met in the 1920s and 1930s

In a general crisis, Keynesianism became the mainstream. If capitalism did not encounter such a huge crisis, Keynesianism is hard to stand in the West. Human nature is always like this: don't hit the south wall and don't look back. In politics

This is often the case in government policies. We will soon see how Keynesianism itself took this path of.

This timing was precisely during the Roosevelt administration. Because of this principle, Keynesianism is tied to liberalism.

combine together. If the Republican Party, which advocated conservatism, was in power at that time, I am afraid it would also choose Keynesianism.

Times make heroes. Another factor that promotes the combination of liberalism and Keynesianism is the philosophy of liberalism.

faith. The philosophical belief of liberalism is: people are rational, as long as they create the necessary conditions, people

Can self-control and self-regulate. The belief of conservatism is: people are irrational and should be

To make norms. It stands to reason that conservatism is more inclined to government control. However, the desire to create good conditions and

The reality of election victory drove liberalism to combine with Keynes: creating favorable conditions through government activities.

One of the results of Roosevelt's New Deal was to greatly expand the government's authority. The government intervened extensively in the economy.

The government's functions suddenly expanded when it intervened in the social and economic fields. This is a big deal with traditional capitalist beliefs

For different.

Lowe believes that this change has led to two results: one is nationalism, and the other is pluralism. Country master

Righteousness holds that state behavior is above all else, and pluralism is more precisely called interest group pluralism (Interest-

Group Pluralism). Lowe believes that interest group pluralism is the new philosophy of capitalism and the state

A mixture of justice, capitalism and pluralism, or interest group liberalism.

The meaning of pluralism is: (1) Once the group becomes the market rule, imperfect competition becomes the social relationship

Rules; (2) imperfect competition is not real competition, but a kind of bargaining; (3) bargaining

Price is the only alternative to violence and coercion in an industrial society; (4) If the system is stable, peaceful, and pluralistic

Righteousness can realize the attribute of self-regulation. Interest group liberalism combines pluralism to some extent.

Page 39

Interest group liberalism, according to Lowe, is the Second Republic of the United States. He said after 1961 Every Congress and every administration in China pursues this doctrine. Interest group liberalism has led to serious aftermath

Result: The government agencies got rid of the control of the people, and maintained and established new privileges. More importantly, this

This new form of liberalism cannot cope with the basic contradictions of capitalist society for a long time.

Lowe's explanation is: Liberal government cannot plan. Planning requires authoritative application of authority. Planning requires

Seek law and choice. Liberalism replaces planning with bargaining. Liberalism can expand government functions,

But it cannot coordinate these functions. The Keynesian policy also had serious consequences. Deficit finance became a political

The mystery of the house. By the end of the 1960s, these problems gradually broke out. The economic crisis, fiscal deficit, social problems

Problems, economic decline, declining morality, etc. The result of the combination of liberalism and Keynesianism is not glamorous eyes, but dim and desolate. The general chaos in the late 1960s can fully explain why liberalism is today infamous, why Bush can pour liberalism on Dukakis as a pot of dirty water. Lowe's so-called First Republic was the United States from 1787 to the 1930s. The power of the central government is limited, and the power of the state government is greater. The Second Republic began in the 1930s, when the central government The power of the government is greatly expanded, and the main power is the power of control and redistribution. Power of regulation and redistribution It made possible high wages, high welfare, high consumption, and high deficits, which eventually led to social complaints. Now counter Liberalism is quite strong. The Third Republic means how to get rid of the predicament that reached its peak in the 1960s and choose a new path. Interest set Group pluralism corrupts the traditional concept of democracy, makes the government powerless, has no prestige, and makes the government powerless. Law operates democratically. Lowe's so-called Third Republic is called "Judicial Democracy." Democracy), emphasizing sound judicial procedures in various fields. After the wave of Keynesianism, society is indeed facing new choices. Society formed under Keynesianism How to change the framework and management mechanism is a big problem. How can the expansion of government functions be reduced? Just as a person gets fat, it is not easy to lose weight. One is that the government wants to lose weight, and the second is that the people want to lose weight. Liberalism has "dedicated" a lot of welfare, which is hated by many Americans, and it is also a great burden to the government. The problem is that this burden cannot be discarded. This is an important cornerstone of political stability. America has enough of big government After suffering, I want small government, but for American society, small government will definitely cause the blood supply of the whole society foot. The development of society has put forward comprehensive and coordinated requirements, and science and technology have also provided necessary conditions. However, the United States People cannot accept full coordination in terms of ideology and emotion. The memories of liberalism still hang over people's hearts spirit. This challenge will continue for many years.

Three, colorful national character

1. International

Americans can be called internationals. Although most people don't take the initiative to join the world, they The social and economic mechanisms of China force them into this diverse world. Compared to those by Americans

Or a people regarded by Westerners as backward and ignorant. Americans have a much weaker world consciousness on the whole. near American scholars have repeatedly called for the young generation to have a pitiful world knowledge, which is not in line with the status of a big country. People in developing or backward countries, because they yearn for prosperity and development, yearn for the outside world, they are The world holds strong emotions and has more knowledge. In the United States, the masses are passively cosmopolitan, social, economic, and global interactions force the Americans to world 14 The Monroe doctrine that prevailed earlier is difficult to reproduce unless there are specific historical conditions. Description in western film The painted Americans wearing straw hats, riding horses, and looking yellowish, have now become Boeing 747s, or riding With the image of aircraft carriers and nuclear submarines, traveling around the world. Quite a few people of

insight pay great attention to being

The development of the world today focuses on the internationalization of people. Make great efforts in education and research to promote American globalization. Americans can be said to be pampered. The general public is not very interested in the outside world and clings to it.

At your doorstep. Quite a lot of Americans realize this problem and vigorously carry out international research and international

Education and training talents.

The promotion of internationalization mainly depends on two kinds of institutions: one is educational institutions, and the other is scientific research institutions. American Society

There are so many institutions that study international issues, perhaps among the best in the world. In universities, there are countries or

Research institutions or research projects in different regions, in addition to many independent research institutions. University education pays more attention

Emphasize international education and encourage students to increase their international awareness.

In summary, we can find that this type of organization has the following characteristics:

The regional boundaries are clear. In universities, there are specific classifications of international education, rather than generalizations. Big

The Department of Political Science generally has general international relations and comparative political studies courses, but at the same time there are very detailed

Division of labor. For example, Iowa State University has China Research Project and Japan Research Project; University of Michigan's China

The research program is well-known; the Indian studies at Syracuse University are very strong; the Chinese studies at the University of Washington in Seattle

The research plan is also dedicated to one. Institutes in universities also have special classifications, such as Michigan's Contemporary Chinese

Institute of Chemistry, which specializes in Chinese issues. These specialized agencies or programs have concentrated strongly in this field

Of experts have strengthened the development of this field.

The educational goals are clear. The internationalization of people is important to how people from generation to generation acquire international awareness. This one

The achievement of the goal depends on the implementation of an international education plan. Universities generally attach great importance to achieving this goal.

When I visited several universities in Central China, the professors there told me that people in Central China are more conservative and backward.

Not so open, not easy to accept new knowledge and ideas from outside, and feel even more insignificant to the world. To promote

The development of the Ministry requires people here to learn more about the world, so international education is important. In the east

During the university's visit, the Eastern professor believed that international education is the tradition of Eastern culture, openness and understanding of the world, especially

It is Europe. International research in the east is very strong. When visiting several universities in the west, the professors here

It is emphasized that the 21st century will be the Asia-Pacific century, and the West Coast is far away from the Asia-Pacific region. Therefore, we should focus on Asia-Pacific research

The Asia-Pacific research and education in the west are particularly developed.

The government focuses on promotion. The internationalization of people involves the development of a country's politics, economy, and culture.

The development of a society ultimately depends on the quality of people. The status of a nation in the world and in the international community

The ability to compete in the meeting ultimately depends on the quality of the people. Decision makers know this well. This is a union

In a state system, the state governments have decision-making power over state universities. All state governments require their universities to develop vigorously

scale

The school has risen rapidly in the past two years. There is a lot of construction on the campus. They have established an international relationship with peace

The Graduate School of Foreign Studies is dedicated to cultivating talents for California's development in the Asia-Pacific region. This graduate school has to hire 35

Teachers, this is a large number in the United States. The school is using high salaries to find professors in various universities. Berkeley

A well-known Japanese expert has been dug out, and it is said to have given a very high salary, about 150,000 US dollars per year. This place

The college is building an office on the Pacific Ocean. Facing the Pacific Ocean waves, sitting in it is really exciting

Send the world's secret feelings. This college was established by the state government in 1986 and is part of the University of California system

(Nine campuses) is the only international education center centered on the Pacific region. Introduction of the college

Written clearly: The main goal of the college is to train students who are interested in Pacific countries so that they can

Be prepared to assume leadership positions in business, diplomacy, public institutions, and other fields, and make the college a

A research center for regional economic, political, social, technological and security issues. This is just one of many universities in the United States

one example. Naturally, the government's intention is not only to train students, but to plot political, economic and cultural

development of. But without the previous step, the latter step is difficult to achieve.

Attach importance to international exchanges. Educational or research institutions involved in international issues not only focus on promoting the

And pay great attention to expanding academic exchanges and cooperation with scholars from the countries studied. Americans are probably the most

Tend to use foreign experts. In this regard, this nation is most pragmatic. As long as it is useful, anyone can use it.

In many international research and educational institutions, you can see visiting scholars from many countries, sometimes even

In groups. At the same time, Americans also tend to formally hire someone from a certain country as a professor. If he meets

Conditional words. Therefore, the Chinese, Korean, Japanese, Indian, Canadian, French,

Hungarian professors often see this phenomenon, I am afraid that this phenomenon is rare in the world. The American idea is that

Yes, because you come from this country or region, you are familiar with the local language, and are familiar with the customs,

It has better conditions when studying problems in that area. For example, the East Asian Institute of the University of California at Berkeley

Take the research institute as an example. There are not many researchers in this institute, only administrative staff, but there are dozens of them from

Visiting scholars from China, South Korea, Japan, Nepal and other places. Robert Scarapino

(Robert A. Scalapino)'s point of view is: More than half of the world's population lives in the Asia-Pacific region.

The major political and strategic powers in the world are also in this region, with a large amount of natural resources.

Boundary meaning. The Institute is committed to promoting exchanges between American scholars and Asian scholars. Attract foreign scholars to the United States,

The purpose achieved is not only attraction, but also a kind of radiation. After the visiting scholars finish their visit, they will return to each

From the country. They become colleagues with whom American scholars can continue to communicate, and the entire academic exchange will continue.

As for the non-academic role of this kind of exchange, it is naturally not a problem.

The internationalization of Americans, from a mass perspective, many of them are passive. They have been overwhelmed by the integration of the world economy.

Cheng's involvement in the world, the economic challenges of Europe, Japan, and Asia, made them inevitably

involved in the international economic life.

On the other hand, the policy orientation of government policies also encourages them to get involved in international life, such as the Middle East issue, China-US

Continent issues and so on. However, from the perspective of the government and people of insight, they are somewhat liberal in promoting internationalization.

Targeted and strategically intent. Educational and scientific research institutions also have long-term goals.

These are all conscious, organized,

There is a planning process. The development of the United States in the past, today and in the future cannot be distinguished from this process. Make politics

What worries house-ruling and insightful people is that the younger generation has become less international.

They are worried

The essence is, how long can America's status as a world power be maintained? Do they really understand the world?

Do you have the ability to compete on the international stage where there are strong players?

It's the same for any society, nation and country. In today's

To obtain the development of the nation, society or country, the premise is to know and understand the reality of other nations and other societies.

Power and strategy. Today's world is a world of cooperation and competition, and in a sense it is a world of competition.

World. Countries all over the world compete in all aspects of politics, economy, culture, military, and lifestyle.

At this

Failure or falling behind in the competition will mean backwardness and poverty. Modern history has proved this. Currently

The only change is that this competition is more intense and more unequal. To win in this competition, the key reason

Su is human. Promoting the internationalization of people will be an important aspect of improving and strengthening people's quality. Imagine driving an ox cart,

People who live a leisurely country life, and people who live in a stressful city life on a jet airliner, come together

On this world stage, who will be more competitive in the face of intricate systems?

The key here is not geographical boundaries, but spiritual boundaries. People living in modern cities are still possible

People who have a sense of rural residence, and those who live in the countryside may also have a strong sense of internationality. Education is heart breaking

The powerful force of spiritual boundaries. Only when this boundary is truly and comprehensively broken, a nation and society can truly

Join the international community and carry out international competition truly and effectively.

The breaking of this boundary is the internationalization of people.

2. Unconventional

It can be said that Americans are still a fairly conservative nation in terms of values, such as sexual liberation, rock music, and fun.

The concepts of leather, homosexuality, decadence, and racial equality have not yet been accepted by all Americans. A lot

People still hold old-fashioned values. This is especially true in politics, where traditional values still dominate.

The Republican Party's consecutive victory in the presidential elections can also be said to be a manifestation of this tendency. Common people are evaluating

Political leaders still held very traditional standards. The backbone of the Democratic Party Hart had to

Withdrawing from the presidential campaign, although Quill was elected as the vice president, it was a stigma of Bush. Many people talk about Quill and shake

He said that he did not perform well in school, and he only went to the National Guard for military service. He had no experience. He was rich.

Dad became popular. Many Orientals take it for granted that in a country of sexual liberation like the United States, men

Female relations will not pose any problems, but they often pose major problems in the political field.
Uniformity in the Western world
kind. Americans politically follow the concept of the founding father, and remain largely unchanged. The whole system is maintaining this view
From this point of view, Americans tend to be conservative.
The paradox is that Americans are the world's best people to innovate. This nation has a peculiar
Phenomenon: The public not only accepts the oldest and oldest things, but is also willing to accept the most novel and strangest things.
This society has more inventions and creations than other societies, and has bolder and more courageous designs than other societies.
miss you. In recent years, the Americans launched the space shuttle, proposed the Star Wars plan, and exhibited at the end of 1988
Ingenious style B2 bomber. The Americans are also very good at gadgets. Walk into the big department store Store, you can find all kinds of goods for various purposes.
On the one hand, it is conservative, on the other hand it is innovative. There seems to be a contradiction in this.
This contradiction is manifested in different fields. Americans tend to be conservative in the value realm. But in the technical field
In the domain, but pursues innovation. No matter how bold the idea is in the technical field, it will be endorsed. There are some americans

A simulated space city was built in a remote place, ready to recruit volunteers to live in an enclosed area
In two years, it was completed quickly. If someone proposes to build a highway on the Atlantic Ocean from America tomorrow
It's not considered crazy to go to Europe or build a highway on the Pacific Ocean from America to Asia.
And it would be considered an amazing idea.
The use of human abilities to conquer nature is one of the traditional values of the United States, so innovation here does not conflict with tradition.
shield. The process of innovation is the process of following traditional values. The whimsical features in this process are often limited to
In the physical and technical fields. In the material and technical fields, Americans are ready to accept everything. History of the United States
Development and technological progress have created this state of mind.
When I visited the Gateway Arch in Saint-Louis, I thought about this question repeatedly, trying to find the beauty from it.
The reasons and effects of Chinese people's innovation.
The arches in Saint-Louis are among the best in the world, about 630 feet high and nearly two hundred meters high.
Made of stainless steel. Standing tall and shining in the sun and blue sky, it is very majestic. The span of the arch is also
More than two hundred meters away, the entire archway appeared like a huge silver rainbow on the Mississippi River. Under the arch
The front is the Jefferson Land Expansion Memorial, commemorating the advancement of President Thomas Jefferson in the first half of the nineteenth century.
Development of the Western Movement. There is an elevator inside the arch. Visitors can reach the top of the arch from below. There are ten
The meter-long passage and some windows provide a panoramic view of Saint-Louis. The elevator rises from the two legs of the arch
Or down. This is really a strange idea. The designer is the Finnish American architect Fero Saarinean, his design won a national call for papers in 1947. Later, technical and engineering personnel
Construction began in 1963 and completed in 1965.
The construction process is also unique. There is no scaffolding for such a high building. Built from two legs, The crane is on two legs. Build a little higher and climb a little higher. The two legs are volleyed according to the previous calculation,
Gradually close at the top and close at the end. The whole process, from design to construction, is unconventional. But people

Accepted and made it. I also doubted: Would anyone ask what is the use of creating this thing? Can it generate income? why
Why not build a traditional monument style? Who can guarantee success?
Another building in Missouri that embodies the unconventional spirit of Americans is the church at Fulton College, Fulton
It is a world-famous but unremarkable small place. It's famous for being shortly after the smoke of World War II disappeared in 1946,
British Prime Minister Winston Churchill delivered a famous speech here, saying that the "iron curtain" has been lowered,
Fang split up. The cold war between East and West began here. The "Iron Curtain" became the Western portrayal of the Soviet and Eastern European
Common words. There is a church in this place; from the outside, the church is very inconspicuous, and it is countless with the United States.
Compared to the church, there is nothing special. But this is a unique church. The main reason lies in the construction
The stones for this church are all shipped from England. This was originally a church in England, built in the 12th century, in 1677
All remodeled. It was severely destroyed by artillery fire during World War II, leaving only ruins, stones and twelve roots.
Stone pillars. After World War II, the church remained in ruins. At this time, the Westminster College Memorial Committee proposed to
The stone was moved to Missouri and built as the college church and the Winston Churchill Memorial. Started in 1965,
Seven hundred tons of stones crossed the Atlantic Ocean and cost a total of 3 million US dollars. US President Harry Truman laid the foundation for the church.
It was completed in 1969. This is indeed a typical embodiment of Americans' unconventional spirit. Will someone ask: for
Why not take the materials locally? How much does this increase? Where there are no stones, we have to cross the Atlantic to transport these broken stone?

Page 44

These are just two examples of Americans making a difference. We can cite many other examples: Iowa City's The basketball court can accommodate tens of thousands of people, but it is only as high as one floor from the ground, and the stadium is sunken under the ground.
surface. The building of the University of Iowa Law School, shirtless steel and cement, a large dome, only some small windows, lively
A military fortification, if it fights, I cannot easily break it. Americans can think of being on a big mountain Carved the huge heads of five presidents. The Monument to the Unknown Hero in Washington, towering into the clouds, bare,
Similar to Egyptian-style pillars. The Vietnam War Memorial is a black wall with the names of every person who died.
The furniture store sells popular water beds. The mattress is almost a foot high. It's very soft when you lie on it.
It can also increase and decrease temperature. There are the strangest imaginations in the movie, "ET", "Star Wars", "Superman",
"The Third Type of Contact" and so on. The recently launched B2 bomber has no tail fins, the whole is like a pair of wings, and
The style of traditional airplanes is very different. The clothes are even more weird. New clothes are very expensive.
The processing is tattered and it is said that the process is very complicated. In the field of technology, Americans' unconventional spirit is even more
There are so many fruits, and so on.
Of course, sometimes unconventional go to the extreme, the new tattered clothing mentioned above is an example. In addition, if someone
Build some super-luxury cars, incredibly big, with kitchens, swimming pools, golf courses, telephones, TVs, etc.

Various facilities. I am afraid that only a few people can enjoy it. Sometimes when walking on the street, you can see some people's hair is fully erected, exploded, or shaved. There are a few broken iron sheets hanging in some public places, which is called Modern Sculpture. For some modern art, many people dare not enjoy it. In any case, the pursuit of unconventional spirit in the technical and material fields is part of the development of this society. Important motivation. Both technological progress and economic development are driven by this spirit. Since Americans are on the price They are more conservative in value. Why did they successfully protect and promote this innovative spirit? First, there is a clear distinction between value and technology and material, and value involves the moral or public domain. The tendency of most people should be taken into consideration. The latter area belongs to the private area, the unconventional is the private in this society On the weights. To be recognized by society, you must be different. Political history does not provide other societies The prerequisites, such as nobility and ancestry, everyone depends on success and creation. In fact, the value field The conservative tendency guarantees innovation in the technical and material fields, and enables society to innovate in an orderly range. Second, the conservativeness in value orientation has not formed special constraints on technological and material innovation (it cannot be said that Have). When the Americans came to the New World from Europe, they were in the struggle against nature in abject poverty. Growing up in nature, this has become a fixed value in American tradition. Acknowledge this type of innovation and accept this Such innovation itself is to maintain tradition. On the one hand, American ideas seem to exclude technology and material Outside the scope of value, technology is regarded as technology and material is material. Technology and material innovation are value creation Things other than the new, they will enrich the traditional value. The culture of some societies does not have such a clear distinction. It will be unified, and all kinds of things are related to value, which often easily hinders technological and material progress. on the other hand, The core of traditional values is very abstract, such as freedom, equality, and the pursuit of happiness. Thus, technological and material innovation can be Considered as a manifestation of freedom, accepting innovation can be considered as a manifestation of equality. Third, social mechanisms are forcing innovation. The reason why it is forced is because if you want to win, you have to innovate. There are two This mechanism is forcing innovation. The first is that money is supreme. Anyone or any group wants to get money or get more Money must be unique and must constantly introduce newer things to attract people and society. The second is full Rich and developed. The sufficient prosperity and development of the society makes people tend to be equalized at a higher level.

Special creations cannot stand out. The tide is rising, everyone is pursuing innovation, innovation to get money, Innovation to gain self, innovation to gain social recognition. To win, you have to go to the next level. Fourth, "the vanity of a great power" encourages Americans to be different. , "The vanity of a great power" is not necessarily a good thing, But it has a certain role in promoting innovation. Americans have grown up in an atmosphere of "America's No. 1 in the World" since childhood. Growing up, most people believe in the saying "America is No. 1 in the world." The more high-tech, the more people want

The tendency to pursue the best in the world. This psychology has indeed prompted Americans to make many universally recognized creations. Simultaneously, It also often creates an illusion that American Laozi's idea of being number one in the world has run into a lot of walls. But its ability to promote innovation The effect is there.

Fifth, the dominant individualism in society also indirectly affects innovation. Unconventional often means some kind of

Formal individualism. Any unconventional, first of all, is a unique and distinctive design. This design

Individuals are required to give less consideration to the opinions and requirements of others. Unconventional means a certain personality. Some large-scale innovations

Creation is not the creation of one person, but it can be broken down into the creation of many individuals, which is the sum of their personalities.

Individualism makes people have a strong personality and are easy to pursue innovation. In the opposite cultural atmosphere,

To be unconventional is more difficult in personal psychology and social acceptance. Individualism is negative to social harmony

Role, but it also affects people and society in a certain way.

Sixth, the democratic component of traditional values promotes people to choose and accept innovation.

Americans are willing to accept

Innovation, put it vulgarly, are often good at boos, after a new thing comes out, if you don't say good, you may be

Think the most undemocratic or uncultured. It seems that some people look at abstract paintings and dare not say bad, for fear of people

Home joke. However, many people sincerely approve of innovation. They accept winners, accept different ideas

people. Unconventional people often enjoy a special reputation and respect.

The development of a society is inseparable from the spirit of innovation. The development of innovative spirit requires social encouragement and acceptance

Innovation. At the same time, for any society, the continuation of value is also essential, otherwise the stability of the society cannot be considered.

Following. The question is how to separate the continuity of value from technological and material innovation so that the continuity of value guarantees the latter's

Development, and the latter's development strengthens the continuation and transmission of value. From this point of view, can an unconventional atmosphere be visible

To a large extent, it is not a technical and material problem, but a problem of the attributes of the value itself.

3. Demystification

American society is the least mysterious society. People grow up in this society and have no gods in any affairs

Sense of mystery. Sending is an inseparable part of American culture. Many ethnic groups have a strong sense of mystery, such as

Some ethnic groups in Europe, some ethnic groups in Latin America, including certain elements of Western European culture. Mystery in a society

What role it will play in its development is worth exploring, at least it will become a wall of many traditional concepts and traditional systems.

The same is true for the natural world. The advancement of science and technology lies in the continuous conquest and victory of the natural world.

The natural world is full of mystery to certain aspects of the natural world, so one cannot step into the halls of the natural world.

This is what happened, but will linger outside, praying to the gods to bless. Americans have little prohibition in this regard

Taboo, or taboo does not become taboo. On the other hand, the development of society is the development of human beings.

Human beings are full of mystery, and it is difficult for the culture and social system of human society to develop.

We can take a look at how to demystify.

Many ethnic groups have a mysterious feeling towards God and deeply believe in them. Americans have strong religious feelings, but this

Emotion does not make most people mystify the sky. The Apollo mission to the moon and the space shuttle are out of mystery

Hard work. Including the Star Wars program, God is regarded as a part that people can manipulate and use. day

In the eyes of Americans, it is the place where God lives, but this place has never been mystified. The Big Planet

"War", "ET", and "The Third Type of Contact" are not so much the product of mystery as they are non-mysterious

product. But in the United States, religious preachers are extremely powerful, yet they prove the mystery of religion and God.

The natural world is often mysterious in many ethnic groups. Americans are less mysterious about the natural world. They

Constantly understand the natural world, and constantly demystify the natural world. This cultural factor may be

A conceptual force that will develop. One of the first conditions for the development of science and technology is to believe that there is no

Things are outside of people's cognitive and creative abilities.

For people themselves, Americans are also the least mysterious. Religious people know that the Bible says that God created man. But society

Still constantly breaking the mystery surrounding people. The doctor opens the chest cavity and head, and works on the heart and brain

It is common to move your feet, and the difficulty is purely technical, without conceptual factors. Americans most want to transplant artificial hearts. nice

There are so many test-tube babies in China, which is one of the best in the world. Demystification pushes Americans toward artificial humans.

Sex education in adolescence is also a product of demystification. The issue of sex has been cast as a mystery in many societies

Colors. In American society, sex has become common sense as everyone knows. Naked magazines

Some people object, but most people have no particular interest in seeing it, and they have become accustomed to it. To the person himself

Attitude not only affects natural sciences, but also social sciences. If you really understand what a person is, you won't

There is any sense of mystery.

Politics is full of mystery in many societies, and Americans have the least mystery of politics. Sometimes people think that Americans are too

Practical and practical. Treating politics as economic activities, lacking cultural factors. Non-mystery in culture

It has played an important role in maintaining the political system that cannot be underestimated. Political cartoons fully demonstrate this. Political star

Often the protagonist of political cartoons. In terms of the 1988 presidential campaign, political cartoonist Joe Sharpnack

Just drew a picture: a child was rolling on the bed, crying and making noise, and said: "I want to be the vice president! I want it!

I want it!" Another person resembling Bush, holding a national flag, said: "Okay, okay, look, Dad made a

A new coat. "This is a mockery of Republican presidential candidates Bush and Quill. The demystification of politics is also apparent

As for reports to the press, the press is very active in political reporting. For example, the Watergate incident was

The Iranian incident and the Ministry of National Defense's bribery case were all related to journalists.

Politics are like other activities.

In the same way, there are not many people who are interested. A candidate for Congress has to drive his car to get votes everywhere.

There is no sense of mystery to society, and society is a creation of man, not the other way around. As long as necessary, you can

create. Recently, a computer student made a program and entered the Pentagon's network. The result was

broken.

Broken the Pentagon database. The programs he compiled became "computer bacteria" and continued to grow. For people

Americans have no sense of mystery especially for things that have been established and created. Can create the first time, can create the second time.

In children's education, there are few mystification phenomena, which is a non-mystification socialization mechanism. Americans hardly

The idea of ghosts. Americans have invented and conceived many ghosts, perhaps more than any country in the world, but don't believe it

ghost. Children don't have the concept of ghosts. During Halloween, children all dress up as ghosts of all kinds.

Page 47

Activities in between. The psychology that Americans have cultivated since childhood is that ghosts are not scary, but talents are truly scary. Some companies

The meeting is quite the opposite. People are not scary, but ghosts are scary. What are the consequences of these two different creeds? Discuss

It must be interesting.

Demystification has advantages and disadvantages for social development. Everything has both negative and positive aspects, whether it is a good thing

Things are bad things. This situation often constitutes a major problem in the development of human society.

Demystification undoubtedly advances

The Americans' cognition of nature, themselves, and society has promoted social progress. on the other hand, Demystification constitutes the main component of American social management obstacles. Demystification makes people lack authority, moderation, and

Self-sufficiency, self-confidence, or easy to make people lack these elements. If everyone in a society cherishes everything

Thoughts that are not to be believed last may become the greatest driving force or the greatest destructive force.

This is the problem of human society that I am talking about: we cannot be mystified, and we cannot be without mystery.

The question is how to form this non-mystifying culture. This is a too complicated problem, I am afraid to discuss it all at once

The argument is not clear. But there may be some value. American society is in a land without a long culture Developed. The abundance of natural resources and the superior geographical conditions enabled the early Americans to discover that anyone's reality

International efforts will be rewarded generously, and the early returns are mainly from the land. There is no mystery in culture

With mystification, daily life tells people to understand simple and universal truths to be rewarded. For a long time

Pragmatism and emphasis on economic development also promote demystification. It can even be said that money creates demystification.

Driven by money, people began to break through the mysterious realm of nature, and later expanded to people themselves and

A society made up of people. Economic development requires demystification, and demystification can promote economic development under certain conditions.

Economic and social development. There are two points. First, Americans like to be innovative and original; second, the United States

People are used to challenge and conquer. American culture is an offensive culture, Chinese culture is a defensive culture.

What is mystification? Mystification is the belief that some things cannot be recognized and changed by ordinary people, or

Said that it does not belong to ordinary people's affairs. Naturally, it's not about deification, it's about man and supernatural power

The relationship between quantities, mystification is about the relationship between people.

4. Sanctification

Americans tend to be demystified, but they are also most inclined to sanctify. Sanctification is still not deification, because

It involves the relationship between people. Americans rarely deify anything. In some societies, When a thing reaches beyond the ability of ordinary people, it is often deified. As described by the author of "Car of the Gods"

Various phenomena of painting. Some people on the Pacific islands deified the accidental landing of US military planes during World War II.

A realistic airplane was made of wood to worship. In many societies, witch doctors have a mysterious feeling. nice

Chinese society does not have such a culture. Although there are cases of collective suicides of hundreds of people like the People's Temple, this is

rare. The American nation does not tend to mystify and deify, but this nation has a special nature, I call it It is "sanctification".

What is "sanctification"? Sanctification is above all a secular realm. It has some kind of worship, but it's not Religious worship. The process of sanctification is to push a certain human phenomenon to a very high position. This process is not what

It is initiated by a person or by an organization, but a process of socialization. Let's first look at what I call sanctification

Let's analyze the social function of this phenomenon again.

The American nation is a race that is easily emotional, and it is also a race that can easily accept external things.

Sanctification can be seen in the political realm. The bipartisan national congress is a typical example of such sanctification.

Now. The people on the venue are crazy, the kind of enthusiasm, the kind of excitement, the kind of true feelings, they are all rare

Emotional resonance. Candidates from each party. Will receive a warm welcome at this venue. They out At the scene, people can cheer for ten minutes. Their speech was constantly interrupted by applause and cheers.

Throughout the campaign, candidates from both parties will be welcomed in this way no matter where they go. Logically

In a culture of individualism and egalitarianism, it is difficult for an individual to be worshipped in this way. The reason is

They are sanctified. They are just a symbol, a symbol of a culture or a goal that everyone pursues. people We are more in pursuit of a sanctified spirit.

Americans are also very easy to get to this point for individuals. No matter who you are and what industry you are in, as long as you have

Achievement is often easy to become the object of sanctification. Up to the president, it can be said that Washington and the founding father, Lincoln,

Roosevelt and Kennedy were sanctified. While Americans are praising them, they are also praising a spirit God. The sanctification of the individual is not only embodied in the political realm. In the sports world, many famous stars or their

His athletes are included in the process of sanctification, such as track and field athlete Lewis, diving athlete Logannis and so on.

In the economic world, the possibility of being sacred is greater. Iacocca was once the hotspot of this sacred. Iacocca is

Ford Motor Company has made brilliant achievements. After being kicked out of Ford Company, he joined Chrysler Motor Company.

Again, his book became a bestseller. Movie stars are naturally among the sacred, famous directors, art Home is no exception. Uberroth became famous for organizing the 23rd Olympic Games and was sanctified. Recently at

Lieutenant Colonel North, who was implicated in the Iran Gate incident, actually became the object of sanctification, because many people felt that he

Being loyal to one's duties is the American spirit. However, it seems that few professors have become the

object of sanctification. Singer since
 But it's none other than the monarch. Madonna was a smash hit, and Jackson was so popular that even President Reagan awarded him one.
 What medal. The effect achieved by his performance is amazing, and the audience's admiration enthusiasm can't wait to die.
 People in the scientific and technological circles are also very easy to become objects of sacredness, such as the founder of Apple Computer, Wang Andian
 Wang An of the Brain Company and others. This process of sanctification is fully open, and it is not up to a center to decide who can become
 It is an object of sanctification, but is chosen by the public.
 This kind of sanctification is naturally manifested in other aspects. Such as rugby games, they are actually sanctified. people
 We are not watching the game there, but looking at what they believe in and support. The whole process of the competition, from playing the country
 Songs, ceremonies, appearances, matches, and performances during court breaks are beyond the meaning of the game itself. Like celebrating
 The activities organized under the Statue of Liberty on the 200th anniversary of the founding of the People's Republic of China were lively and spectacular, and their nature was not ordinary celebration.
 With a certain sacred taste. This is what the government did. The government often becomes the promoter of sanctification, such as the army,
 The sanctification of the army is obvious. Especially in the Americans' attitude towards military victory and those who died on the battlefield.
 People. There is a peculiar Vietnam War memorial in Washington, and everyone who died in battle has left a name.
 For the dead, the official will hold a grand funeral. The government's attitude towards the space shuttle is also an excellent
 Instance. After the Challenger space shuttle exploded, the government gave high praise and honor to the astronauts who died.
 They are seen as devotees who pioneered the American spirit. The successful launch of the space shuttle Discovery, the government regards the American spirit
 The significance of the victory of the People's Republic of China is beyond the breakthrough of aerospace technology.

The process of sanctification is actually a process of elevating various phenomena that people believe and choose into the American spirit.
 It is also a process by which people accept the American spirit. Society has cultivated this mechanism, and people have solid heroes
 The psychological precipitation of worship and achievement worship. The basic spirit depicted in western films is the worship of heroes and the worship of achievement.
 "Star Wars" reflects this spirit from another angle. Today's hero is no longer the cowboy image of the past. The concept of heaven's achievement is also changing. However, the character of hero worship and achievement worship in American hearts still exists.
 in. The American nation lacks the worship of ghosts and gods, and replaced by the first two worships. These two kinds of worship are hidden deep in people's hearts, and will appear when they are called powerfully. Contemporary beauty
 The growth of egalitarianism, nihilism, and relativism in Chinese culture has deeply suppressed this character. Under normal conditions, it is hard to imagine that Americans will have such a strong feeling of worship. The process of sanctification, on the one hand
 It is a process of social induction, on the other hand it is also a process of self-release. Take a look at Qiu Yang, the venue
 And the crazy emotions of the audience at the concert, you will understand how they meet the above two basic needs of people:
 A sense of worship and personal release.
 This kind of secular worship is different from deification worship. Deification worship is the worship of superman and supernatural powers such as gods,
 Immortals, ghosts, totems, etc. The affection for God is a belief, an emotion, and a belief in Americans.

And more than a kind of worship. The tendency of the American people to be demystified makes it difficult for them to produce deification worship.

People's worship needs turn to the secular. People look for sustenance of worship around themselves.

Americans are practical

Ideological people, they have difficulty worshiping abstract, legendary, and invisible objects, but they are Success, bravery, adventure, wisdom, they can admire. This kind of worship carries complicated factors, rational,

Irrational, emotional, non-emotional, conscious, unconscious. The process of sanctification is actually not To sanctify the individual, but to sanctify a spirit. This spirit has constituted a cultural tradition and has become the foundation of it.

because. The process of social sanctification continues to consolidate it. What kind of spirit this is hard to describe. Abstractly

Speak, exist. For this, you can see the book "American Spirit" written by Kang Majie.

The process of sanctification has a basic social function, which is to maintain and spread the core value of society. society

The process of sanctification plays an important role. It spreads its spirit to all levels of society on the one hand, and on the other

On the one hand, it attracts people to join the sacred process. People's emotions, thoughts, beliefs, and pursuits reach here

Into a certain consistency. I remembered Rousseau's argument that society must have civil religion, and felt the process of sacred society,

It is very much like the process of making and disseminating civil religion. In such an individualistic and self-centered society,

Sanctification is the best mechanism for spreading core values.

A society cannot develop in a balanced manner without core values. The question is where and how does the core value come from

maintain. If it comes from extracting things around people and spreading and maintaining them by themselves, it may be

One of the most powerful mechanisms.

5. Misleading by the space shuttle

The space shuttle Discovery was successfully launched and flew straight to the blue sky. All TV networks have broadcast live mirrors

head. The success of this launch is extraordinary for Americans. For more than two years after January 1986,

The United States has never launched a space shuttle. That year, the "Challenger" exploded and the astronauts were unfortunately killed. Zeng Zhen

Move the world. Two and a half years later, the "Discovery" was successfully launched, which means that many people's dreams have been realized.

The space shuttle program best embodies a spirit of the Americans, which is what Kang Majie said: Americans'

Conviction is that nothing is impossible, unless you get a complete victory. Chacha body

This belief has been realized. The manufacturing, launch and control process of the space shuttle is extremely complicated. Just look at the control

With hundreds of computers in a dizzying array, you can imagine the technological capabilities needed inside. Since the "challenge

After the accident, the U.S. aerospace department spent two and a half years to improve the plan and made a total of more than 400

Item technical improvement. Americans' beliefs are as stated above, so they firmly believe that they can find a way and persevere.

This spirit prompted them to carry out many extremely bold imaginations, such as the Star Wars program, the space shuttle, etc., but also

Encourage them to accept many humble inventions, such as envelope-opening machines, can-opening machines, electric lead cutting

Pen knife etc. It should be said that this belief is a very important force to promote social development.

However, this belief will also alienate. This belief has prompted Americans to come up with various ways to

solve the problems they face.

The result is highly developed science and technology, but after the highly developed science and technology, people often have illusions.

It seems that it is not people who solve the problem in the end, but science and technology become the ultimate power, and people become its slaves.

A professor discussed this issue with me and felt the same way. This illusion dominates a large part of society. In a

Faced with these complicated social and cultural issues, Americans often think that they are scientific and technological issues. Or money

The problem (this is the result of the spirit of commercialism), not a human problem, a subjective problem. In politics

The same is true for the field. The attitude towards the increase in Soviet power is to desperately develop equipment superior to the Soviet weapon system.

Including the final Star Wars plan. The way to deal with terrorism is to use advanced attack power to fight Hit each other. To deal with threats in international waters is a powerful and well-equipped fleet. Treating regimes you don't like,

It is to provide a large number of advanced weapons to the opposition. The most typical description is the equipment that the disabled get, automatically

Guided wheels, bedside service equipment that can follow orders, and guide glasses. People with disabilities can be free

action. But as human beings, their problems have not been solved. This is also true in the field of politics and international relations.

On the one hand, people believe in technology too much, on the other hand technology has become politics.

After the successful launch of Discovery,

Forrest McCartney, director of the Kennedy Space Center, said: "Today each

Americans must be proud. "President Reagan watched TV in Washington and gave a speech: "The United States

Newly returned to the space. "In fact, the space program has been political weight from the beginning. In the 1960s, the Soviet Union landed on the moon.

Successful, the Americans were very angry. President Kennedy ordered the full development of the space program. After the Apollo landing on the moon,

Fell the Soviet Union. There is political competition behind technological competition, and political competition requires technological competition and technological competition

Support political competition.

An important trend of mankind in the 20th century is the high integration of politics and technology, and politics without technology.

It cannot be a powerful politics. Of course, technology without politics cannot become a powerful technology.

Because of this combination of technology and politics, technology itself is alienated. This phenomenon is particularly striking in the United States. sometimes

It is not that people master technology, but technology masters people. If you want to overwhelm the Americans, you must do one thing:

Surpass them in science and technology. It's different for many ethnic groups. It's not enough if you have technology, you must have culture,

Psychological and sociological conditions.

The Americans have been in a superior position for a long time, and its superiority has been formed almost since World War I.

Up. There have been several generations in the United States in 70 years, and the number of people born after World War II is now more than 40.

year old. This generation of Americans is even more in the atmosphere of "America First", forming a psychological set. because

However, the United States is also a nation that cannot afford to lose. Technological superiority has gradually developed into national superiority, they can't think

Like any nation can surpass them. Japan has risen rapidly in the decades after the war, and developed in the high-tech field.

The development is extremely fast and has surpassed the United States in some aspects, such as electronic

products and automobiles. The influx of Japanese products

In the US market, Japanese funds have also poured into the US in large quantities. Some people say that many of Hawaii's real estate fell into the hands of the Japanese.

As the Japanese came to buy houses one after another, land prices soared. The Americans are not convinced about this,

She was always dismissive and talked with contempt. Americans have been reluctant to recognize Japan's achievements for a long time

Work. Professor Fu Gaoyi at Harvard University spent a lot of effort to make Americans understand this. His "Japanese name

"Ranked Number One" wakes up Americans like a dream. I think Americans will encounter similar situations.

This wonderful combination of politics and technology also involves the space shuttle. And this kind of high technology is more of this kind of relationship

Concentrated reflection. Some scholars have realized this and began to criticize this "alienation." One is called Allen's physics professor believed that after the failed launch of the Challenger, in order to save face

And out of political motives, the space agency puts launch success first. I said that the space shuttle was misleading, but

This metaphor actually refers to the misleading of science and technology. It may take Americans several generations to realize

This "misleading".

6. Work Ethics

The attitudes of Americans towards work are naturally not uniform, and there are big differences. If the whole society

There is a huge difference in the labor force. Many people would rather receive government relief payments than look for jobs.

Do nothing. This constitutes a big problem in society, and many taxpayers are full of complaints: Why does the government want to

Take the money in our pockets to those who are idle? Especially the middle class is angry about this.

If you talk about people at work, that's another matter. Most people who work have to work hard, diligent, positive. There are many explanations for this. Work attitude is the most valuable asset of a society. People's work

With a serious and diligent attitude, society has gained this wealth. Otherwise, society will lose this wealth. Japan,

The economic take-offs of Singapore, Hong Kong, and South Korea are closely related to people's work attitudes.

Naturally, in different societies, people can promote work attitudes in different ways. Such as in Japan, South Korea, and Hong Kong, strict management systems may be an important factor.

In developed capitalist countries, such as the United States, individualism is dominant. What promotes people's

Work attitude is worth analyzing. In any case, no matter what method is used to stimulate a good working state degree. Both are the first wealth of a society.

Americans' work attitude can be said to be serious and diligent, and some people's work attitude makes people feel

Not easy to do.

In all government offices, public places, shops, airports, stations, restaurants and other places, most people have

Good working attitude. They are serious, enthusiastic, proactive and familiar with business. I have been to many public or private

Some of them do investigations, and some do errands, where most people can be qualified for their jobs.

They work initiatively. When I was investigating the liaison office of Congressman Negel, the two offices there

The staff explained carefully one by one, and they also searched for reference materials. The three of my political science department

The secretary, sitting there every day, the three people rarely talk, and they are busy with their own affairs. In

most workplaces

People, the ministry is busy, there are almost no idlers.

If you go to the tertiary industry department, the service attitude is good. The hospitality in the restaurant is enthusiastic and active; in the shop

The same is true for the salespersons who ask questions, and often ask for help. The driver of the bus,

Take care of passengers everywhere. I took a bus because it took a long time. The driver knows where I live, just

Take the initiative to stop at that intersection. If there is any problem, the airline will arrange the whole journey. mine

A friend's parents came to the United States. The old man did not speak English, and he encountered a delay in the plane. The airline is fully responsible

Arrangements, including late arrangements for hotels and pick-ups. If you want to eat pizza while sitting at home, make a phone call.

The company will deliver it to your door. The entire service industry is very convenient and familiar.

When it comes to working attitudes, many Americans are also extremely diligent. A young teaching assistant I know, almost every

Come to work in the office on Saturday and Sunday. He is finishing his doctoral thesis. Most teachers

They all come to work in the department, sitting in front of the computer and talking. It is said that after some people reach the position of full professor, they don't

So diligent. The wife of a professor who is engaged in lasers is amazing. Almost every night

I worked in the laboratory last and Sunday. Maybe the Japanese work attitude is even stronger. Japanese work every day

Late at night is normal. There is a famous Japanese saying, "I work until I urinate red." Many people in America

They are also hardworking, but they are still different from the Japanese. Americans have a special word to describe this kind of person,

It's called Workaholics, literally translated as "worker", which consists of the words "work" and "drinking".

The question is what motivates Americans to work like this? In such a capitalist society, in such a

In an individualistic society, what forces can motivate them to do so? If the work attitude requires huge

If it is promoted by an organization, it will be an unbearable burden for the economic management of the society.

There are many explanations, one of which is work ethic. Work attitude is influenced by work ethics.

Work ethics has also become Puritan ethics and Protestant ethics. Some think they encourage people to work hard. This kind of

The spirit was brought to the United States from Europe by the early colonists. Its basic spirit is: material success is a gift from God

The signal that those who have achieved these successes will be the chosen people of God and will enter heaven. Weber once wrote a book

Analyzing the inner relationship between Puritan ethics and the development of capitalism, he can be regarded as a famous theorist of this school. Today, this

The religious color has long since faded, but this spirit still exists in a small area. Most people can no longer say that they are affected by this

The influence of this religious spirit. The development of culture has long squeezed out this religious spirit to distant places.

If older people still have this concept, the younger generation does not know what this religious belief is. So Therefore, obviously cannot be explained by religious feelings. Religious emotions are far away for the new generation

The story too.

Another explanation is that the American Dream drives people to work hard and watch TV continuously.

People in the play "Ellis Island" can easily understand what is a typical American dream: this is getting rich. diligent

Work can be paid, you can have wealth, and improve your social status. Immigrated to the United States, and the result was "issued"

The explanation of being a super rich is still valid. Most working Americans

wealthy. A lot

Americans have no such interest, as long as they can live comfortably.

There is another explanation from the perspective of psychology. This explanation believes that work can make people feel satisfied,

For example, Maslow has systematic theoretical analysis. In fact, there are indeed many Americans who pursue psychological

Satisfaction. This phenomenon can be proved by the phenomenon of a large number of volunteers. Volunteers do not

Remuneration is completely obligatory, but they can get rid of personal loneliness by working and get the recognition of society.

Discover the meaning of your own existence. But there are not many people who consider problems from pure psychology.

There should be other mechanisms to encourage people to work hard. I think the most important thing is that people pursue life

The desire to live can only be met when you work hard. There are two main principles for generating this mechanism: one

The improvement of living standards is mainly determined by the amount of income, the amount of money, and money becomes maintenance and reform.

Necessary for a good life; second, most jobs are provided by the private sector, whether public or private

The human rights department has full use of human rights, and there is no lifetime employment system. On the one hand, people have to survive or live

To be better, you must work. On the other hand, if you want to continue working or get better pay, you must work hard.

Otherwise, you may lose your job. These two principles are the main motivation for most Americans to work hard today.

force.

Of course, for these two principles to work, other conditions are needed. Economically speaking, the full Inrush current is a major condition. The full flow of goods allows every rich person to buy anything for sale.

Position, power, and family are no longer restrictions, so that everyone will pursue money instead of others.

Culturally

In other words, since money is equal in front of any job, the low level of each profession is not important.

The important thing is that you can achieve the goals that a person pursues with the same money. The money earned by people who practice sanitation and

There is no smell, and it is circulated in society. When people's desire to consume is fully stimulated, as long as they have money

That's it, and the difference in the nature of work is the second level.

It can be said that this set of mechanisms is compulsory. They include all people in the capitalist mode of operation.

And forcing everyone who enters this mechanism to obey their rules, it can also be said that sending is a coercion of private ownership.

They can expel anyone who does not want to obey this mechanism. People get money here, capital also

Get profit here. This set of mechanisms is the basic mechanism by which capitalist society can function. At the same time, this machine

The political system is outside the political system. People's work attitude is guaranteed by this mechanism, not by the political system.

certificate. The political system is much easier.

The above is a generalization. There are anti-social and anti-system forces in society. Many people would rather move away from

Outside of this system.

Americans work hard, but they are also best at relaxing. In American words, to work hard and

play hard, work hard, play hard. This is different from the Japanese, the Japanese are probably only the first Half, work hard. Japanese people have recently talked about a disease called "death from overwork", that is, many people in middle age

At that time, he died of long-term overwork. Americans have the most ambitious plans on weekends or holidays

Plan and prepare to spend a lot of money. Students are also craziest on weekends. Maybe it is the coercion and pressure at work

Too much suppression, let me vent.

For any society to make people have a good working attitude, there is a prerequisite, and it is very simple: just want to

The method makes everyone feel that they are working for themselves, not for others. For most people this is important. How to make people feel this way can be different. This feeling is only in the economic field

It does not necessarily produce it, and other conditions such as politics and culture are required. In fact, social organization, no matter how it is,

Everyone is rarely allowed to work for themselves, so that society will not be a society. The key is to make people have

This feeling, this belief.

7. Sexual liberation

The sexual liberation of Westerners is a tempting and incredible thing in the eyes of Easterners. To the west Most people in the East have long heard of human sexual freedom, casual sex, and proliferation of sex. In fact, this problem

For those who have just entered the United States, it is not so easy to discuss, because it is impossible to penetrate into American lives. tourist

You can see movie theaters showing X-rated movies on the street, and you can see crowds of prostitutes on the streets of New York

Female. There are also scenes of nudity and sex in TV shows. Displayed in bookstores and grocery stores

Pornographic publications such as "Playgirl", "Playboy", and "Penthouse". But these are commercial

Sexual liberation. It is not so easy to understand the views of ordinary Americans on sexual issues. What I analyzed,

There are more theory than reality, because I really did not go deep into the thinking and life of ordinary Americans. I remember that

The book "Glory and Dreams" has a very documentary depiction of sexual liberation.

One thing is certain. Today's Western and American views on sex are very different from those of the eighteenth century.

Before the two world wars. Western traditional concepts and ethics also emphasize women's chastity and self-esteem, and women

There should be a set of strict codes of conduct. Old European culture pays more attention to this. Today is completely different.

The classic conceptual change is that sex cannot be limited to a definition of physical pleasure, nor can it be understood only as

A symbol of deep union between people (Elizabeth Janeway). Because if you make this understanding, sex Activities must be constrained by social, religious and moral values. Religious life in the Middle Ages in Europe suppressed sexual desire.

Advocate that people suppress themselves and sacrifice to God. "Decameron" depicts people's inner pursuits under this kind of repression. Europe

The religious spirit of Zhou basically believes that sexual activity belongs to the body, not in the sublimation of the soul. Believe in God

Seek the soul to sublimate and restrain the instinct of people. Western society's traditional restrictions on people's desires come from these deep roots

Solid concept. After World War II, these concepts changed rapidly, and they are not what they used to be. Americans treat the old

The concept of sex is called the "rigid Victorian sex standard." The core of this standard is: sex should be restricted

In marriage, prostitutes are undoubtedly a crime, pornography is moral depravity, and homosexuality is evil. Today these concepts have changed. Naturally, it can't be said that there is no existence, because many people still keep

Traditional concept.

To prove the change in concept, we can look at some figures. According to statistics from the Ministry of Commerce, born without marriage

Fifteen percent of men and women live together (1980). In 1980, there were 660,000 children born out of wedlock. Eight

At the beginning of the decade there were approximately 2 million prostitutes, of which 600,000 were girls 18

or younger. The income of the sex industry

In the early 1980s, it was about four billion US dollars per year. Homosexuality is also gaining more and more social status. in

In some places, homosexuality is legal and it is possible to officially register for marriage and live together.

Homosexuals often lift

Parade to fight for "legal rights." Television and movies can best give people this kind of transformation: at every turn

"Bed exercise." Naturally, the skill of some excellent movies is not here, such as the Oscar-winning movie shadow.

To better understand this transition, take a look at Bruno Leone and M. Teresa

ONeill) wrote a book "Sexuality: Opposing Views", this book introduces the attitude of

Same view:

Is non-marital sex acceptable? Some people think that the primary function of sex is to provide happiness, so the first question is

The question is not whether you are married or unmarried, but whether you are happy. Another concept is that sex is to have love, and love is special

Sex has no specific object, so the two cannot be equal. Others think from a purely scientific perspective

Take this question. Some believe that sex is a kind of relaxation, self-promotion, experience, promotion of marriage choices, reduction

Reduce jealousy, save time, end sexual discrimination, restrict prostitutes, etc. The opposite view is that sex Mutual adaptation and personal communication are the key to sexual life, and guilt will become an obstacle.

For the government to add

With regard to the issue of management, the concept is also completely different. Some people think that government management infringes the private domain, while others think that

Managing for the government is conducive to promoting family growth.

The United States popularizes sex education among minor children, and this issue has also caused controversy. some people think

Sex education leads to sexual activities, because children are not aware of these problems, once they explain, everyone wants to try.

The result was a teenage pregnancy. Another concept is that sex education promotes responsible sexual behavior,

Tenth, 15-19-year-old young women are pregnant, so they should have sex education. In fact, in such a sexually liberated society

In the environment, teenagers have heard and witnessed from all aspects, and sex education is also a "forced" choice. Because of not

Similarly, the third opinion is that parents have the right to vote to decide what kind of sex education their children receive or not

What kind of sex education.

Is homosexuality acceptable? A view that homosexuality is harmful to society, this is a more conservative view

Read. This idea is that homosexuality leads to the decline of male principles. Female homosexuality may be harmless, but homosexuality

Love is very harmful, because then there will be no family. Another idea is that homosexuality is

Responsible, homosexuality is not pathological, homosexuality brings people together. Someone suggested that homosexuality should be "closed

It's not open to the public. Some people advocate that homosexuals have the right to live openly and they should be allowed to live in broad daylight.

Down, this is a human right.

Is pornography harmful? In 1968, President Nixon organized a special committee to investigate this issue.

Eight members of the committee conducted investigations into pornographic publications and movies. Their report believes that the porn industry is harmless.

They believe that these media can increase mutual understanding between adults, and public opinion believes that the legislation prohibits sex

Love publications are unacceptable. This is the report of the majority of members. The committee's minority report considers pornographic publications

Harmful, thinking that they are extremely harmful to society, public morals, human values, family attitudes, and culture,

The porn industry goes against human nature. On this issue, the two factions are completely different, and believe in the porn industry in favor of the prohibition.

It leads to problems such as sexual violence, depravity, and family breakdown. Those who oppose it think that pornography can comfort people's psychology.

In line with the norms of a free society. Whether the porn industry promotes violent behavior is also divided.

Is prostitute a crime? Prostitutes are generally understood by the Chinese as "prostitution". Americans' debate around this issue

It is also very clear. Some human prostitutes are crimes. Others think that prostitutes are not a crime. Two

The faction can't help but argue.

These arguments are all related to sexual liberation. In the past, these questions were self-explanatory, but today they don't understand.

American culture is now a culture of tolerance, and all kinds of things can exist. This is both American culture His strengths are also the weaknesses of American culture. In the United States, I'm afraid the best things can exist, the worst

Things can also exist.

"Sexual liberation" has influenced the young generation's concept of sex. Most of the parents who have grown up now have sex in the sixties

The generation in the climax of liberation. People generally have a more open attitude towards sexual liberation. High school students have girlfriends or

A boyfriend is normal. This is especially true for those above Gaozhong. Young people think about problems from the perspective of pleasure

More often, it doesn't seem to associate pleasure with getting married. These are two different things. Parents are also about these things

Get used to it. Often guide their children how to have sex correctly, so as to prevent the girl from getting pregnant. Have a teacher

The professor told me that her child does not need her guidance, and as soon as she talked to her child, she said that she knew it three years ago. Big

Sexual relations between students are also relatively normal, and they are also casual. For Orientals, some ideas are still difficult

accept.

What is "sexual liberation"? Take a look at the "Charter of New Sexual Rights and Responsibilities" that appeared in February 1976.

The Charter says: "Physical happiness and moral values have the same value. Traditional religious and social concepts often

The accusation of physical happiness is "sin". These concepts are inhumane, and they destroy the relationship between people.

The findings of behavioral science point out that deprivation of physical happiness, especially during the growth period, often leads to family splits,

Child abuse, crime, violence, alcoholism and other inhumane behaviors. We declare that within the scope of human relations

Physical happiness is essential. "This is actually the yeast of sexual liberation: from fear of physical pleasure to pursuit of flesh

Body happiness.

The "sexual liberation" of Americans may have reached a peak. There is nothing left for future generations to discover. Erotic miscellaneous

Zhi has exposed everything about men and women. Excavation becomes anatomy. Pornographic magazines often use large color

Photograph the human body, including the details of the genitals. In many states, these magazines are available for public sale.

Porn movies are full of sex. In such an environment, various disputes will naturally be fierce.

The biggest problem is the younger generation. In order to cope with such an era of carnal pursuit, the school opened this

Aspects of the curriculum. There are countless other handbooks for teenagers and parents. All kinds of

libraries have such hands
book. Young students all take this course. This type of book generally clearly tells the physiological structure of young men and women,
Changes in puberty, how to contraception, etc. This type of education is very popular.
Although "sexual liberation" is said, many people still have their own views on the issue of sex. A friend told me.
The American is not as casual as depicted in the movie, at least he is very serious about this issue. In political life,
Having sex outside of marriage is a scandal. In the 1988 election, Hart, who originally wanted to run for president, was not allowed to
Do not withdraw from the election. In areas such as schools, this sometimes becomes a problem. Republican candidate for vice president
Quill had been involved in this kind of turmoil, but fortunately nothing happened. Therefore, to maintain a basic social order
The ethics have not been completely broken, they are still working.
The question is why there will be "sexual liberation" after the 1960s, but not before? This is related to material production
Is there any inevitable logical connection for high development? There should be. Freud said that the development of civilized life
Exhibition must suppress human instinct. Marcuse called this "necessary repression". But in the material life fully developed
After the exhibition, when people don't need to spend all their energy to deal with the natural world and maintain physical survival, human instincts will rush.

put. The development of social material level has led to a revolution in moral concepts. In this process, the more important issue is
Put forward a new subject of social management: from material production management to human behavior management. This may be any
After the material level reaches a certain level, it will encounter problems. .
Marcuse regarded "sexual liberation" as a means of liberating modern people from the suppression of the large capitalist machinery.
Give it political meaning. But so far, this political meaning is not so obvious. One can confirm,
That is, the social significance of sexual liberation does not lie in the personal happiness of the individual, but in the change of people's concepts.
Concept change is a factor that cannot be ignored for social management.
"Sexual liberation" creates new problems. When sexual activity is strictly restricted, contradictions caused by sexual repression
And conflict often becomes an important aspect of family and social management. Sexual liberation eliminates these contradictions
The foundation of family management and social management has laid down a lot of burdens. Despite the new burden on society, after all
Changed one. For social management, maintaining the old order and ideas is a tricky job. Time goes by
Longer, more difficult. Naturally, maintaining new order and new ideas is also a tricky task. The shorter the time, the more difficult it is.
The greater the degree. There seems to be a contradiction between the two. It is a dilemma that makes it difficult to choose. Questions of American Society
The question is also here. "Sexual liberation" is the most typical sample, and the new problems it raises have now appeared.
It will be more obvious in the future.

8. A lonely mind

Recently, a writer wrote a book called "The Lonely American", which caused quite a stir. Main in the book
The idea is: in today's American society, all kinds of people have become very lonely
Whether you are married, young or old. Loneliness, or the deep sense of loneliness in people's hearts, gives
Society has brought many difficulties and problems. Especially as a person with emotional needs and communication needs, it is more tolerant

It is easy to produce depression, loss, desolation, hesitation, melancholy, anxiety, sadness in this environment... Within these
The variation of current situation and mental pressure determine to a large extent people's behavior, and therefore also constitute
It becomes a pressure in the operation of society. Human loneliness is posing more and more serious challenges to society,
It constitutes an important aspect of social management and government management.
How are Americans lonely? Some people disagree, thinking that Americans are not alone, at least they themselves
Maybe not all think so. It may not be said that every American is lonely, but most people feel lonely in.
It is entirely possible that children are lonely at home. There are many reasons why children feel lonely. There are many children only
"Single parent" means only the father or only the mother. The reason for this situation may be caused by Yu's parents' divorce may also be due to the unmarried birth of the mother. In such a family, children lack the necessary home
The courtyard is warm, and over time, loneliness will arise. The phenomenon of "single family" is extremely common. Children
A large percentage of people live in such families. Even in a complete family application, this situation
Also easy to produce. If parents are busy with work, they will have no time to take care of their children.
Many families adopt American style
The way to raise children is to encourage their children to be independent. The child was placed in a separate room when he was very young,
Let them live by themselves. In a certain sense, this is conducive to the growth of children. But in the combined effect of certain factors

This can also lead to children's loneliness. I dare not say that this way of nurturing will inevitably lead to loneliness in people's hearts
Sense of loneliness, but the imprint it lays in the hearts of children is hardly anti-loneliness. Psychologists' findings indicate that
A person's life experience in his youth will have an indelible impact on that person's life.
We can say that young people do not know loneliness, are born in loneliness, and do not know loneliness. But the elderly feel deeply about this.
The loneliness of the elderly is a headache in American society. Most elderly people are lonely
In the state. Children generally do not live with the elderly and each has its own affairs. Nothing for the elderly
Psychological comfort. Children come back on holidays and have a look, which is also a whirlwind. Children rarely do daily life
She thinks this is everyone's private domain, but actually doesn't want to interfere. Many elderly people live in nursing homes, to
Moved to a nursing home at a young age. Won the Oscar Award, the movie "Golden Pool" starring Henry Fonda
"Tang", deeply depicts the inner loneliness of an elderly couple and their humorous attitude towards this issue
Degree, aroused strong resonance among people. The elderly have many organizations of their own, all to eliminate loneliness. Like a tomb
The funeral committee is mostly composed of the elderly, responsible for arranging the funeral affairs of the elderly after their death. The existence of this organization,
Probably it can explain the problem.
People between children and old age also feel all kinds of loneliness due to various reasons. Working
It seems that it is difficult for people to find a mechanism to eliminate loneliness. Work is a purely technical or thing
Qualitative activities, which means that there is a lack of emotional and spiritual communication. Of course not that any workplace
There is no such mechanism, but it is not easy to form such a mechanism. American egoism is often reflected in
At work, this develops work into the biggest obstacle to emotional and spiritual communication. Social work

is highly mobile,

It also constitutes an obstacle to the development of super-technological relations. Many part-time workers often leave after three or five days.

Intercommunication? Married men and women generally feel less lonely, but not necessarily. Many partners still have heart

Difficulty in spiritual communication. Divorced men and women have a sense of loneliness. Needless to say, this issue has become a major issue in the United States.

social problem. The divorce rate in the United States is probably the highest in the world. Men and women after divorce are very tolerant

It is easy to feel lonely and often lives in a lonely situation.

Americans' sense of loneliness is either shallow or deep, and manifests in different forms. This is also all hair To reach society-derived illnesses. A friend told me a story that vividly reflected an American

Loneliness. The protagonist of the story is a woman who is nearly fifty years old. She was born in a wealthy family, with a

A professor got married and then divorced. The children have grown up and live independently outside. She lives in a house alone

house. Without a job, I earn some money by doing part-time work. Due to mental depression, he often drinks alcohol. Alcohol is sane

Unclear, crying and making noise, this is naturally caused by feeling lonely mentally. But it makes her feel lonely

It's not her situation, but people's attitude towards her. This friend borrowed her house to live, he often

The woman's condition is worried. He called her children. Her children said that this is her business, be a child The female cannot interfere. If she feels that she needs to go to the hospital or call the police, she should decide by herself.

Decided. In fact, it means that it cannot be managed, but it can only be developed. He called her best friend and the answer was also

The same, saying that there is nothing we can do. Even though he is the best friend, he can't overtake it on his behalf. This friend often can only watch

She was drunk crazy and helpless. Her good friend said: "She wants to treat me as a mother

Jiao. "From the bottom of my heart, that friend also looked down upon her. The question is, why is she like this?

The deep loneliness. Her loneliness is not only manifested in her own heart, but also in the attitude of the external society towards her.

Degree. She is alone in society, and society is also alone in her. This is the situation encountered by a lonely American.

How are Americans lonely? This is a question that is difficult to answer in one sentence. We can say that American

The economic system has caused people's loneliness, and society's emphasis on and value for money has facilitated the monetization of relationships between people.

The human touch is forced to suppress in the money relationship. A little warmth may mean money. We can Said that the dominant value of the United States-individualism leads to personal loneliness. Tocqueville said the American Revolution

The growth of humanism, but individualism also means self-loneliness. If you don't accept self-loneliness, it's difficult to resolve

Really create conditions for individualism. The overwhelming status of individualism in society may be the beauty of loneliness

A good comment from Chinese. We can say that the protection of the private domain by Americans also protects loneliness,

Everyone does not like or want others to invade their own areas of life. This desire breeds loneliness. Maybe America

People like to be alone, or more accurately, hope for moderate loneliness. The question is, are they ready Deal with the greater or the loneliness imposed on them by society. A guarantee of moderate loneliness, designed and built by people

The mechanism of this, combined in society, imposes unbearable and bearable loneliness on individuals. This mechanism gives

Problems caused by individuals have become potential problems in society. Human loneliness is a product of the social system, as long as this
The social system is immortal and it is difficult to find a solution. The most difficult part of a system to overcome is his own by-products
Product.

The author of "Mega Trends" believes that the development of high technology makes people more pursue high emotions. One society to any

Overly concentrated pursuit of one thing will constitute a political management problem. Human loneliness has become politics

A big burden on the system, and will continue to be so. Analyzing many policy actions of the government, it is not difficult to find that

The basic motivation lies in the complex and permanent role of everyone's loneliness.

9. Future World

The American mentality is a complex synthesis, and sometimes it is even considered contradictory. Popular opinion

Yes: Since James and Peirce developed the philosophy of pragmatism, this nation has become the most pragmatic

Used nation. The concept of pragmatism and the requirement of "delivering value" permeate every corner of the American spirit

in.

The so-called pragmatism is embodied in the diverse social life and human behavior.

To achieve useful, effective, and practical goals, and reject the illusory, hopeless or seemingly nonexistent value target

quasi. In contemporary America, this spirit is embodied as "money supremacy", and seeing money is pragmatic

Goldsmith. Any business, as long as it can make money, has an overwhelming value. Make

Money, to a certain extent, has become the essence of pragmatism in the present age.

In society, of course, a considerable number of people are still struggling, pursuing political, moral, ethical, and religious

Teaching, social or philosophical value. But most people who work in these fields are not like that

Many ideal colors. At the head of the general election, many people have worked hard for the two parties, but it is by no means for faith, but for

Because they are employed by these political parties, they have to do things for others if they take other people's money; in government departments, that

Many officials, probably not too many people thinking of American ideals from time to time, they complete their jobs,

It's because this is just work, and there is no sense of responsibility such as "iron shoulders bear morality"; in the welfare mechanism, people are hot

Take care of the poor and the disabled, but it's hard to say that each of them is sympathetic to the lower class and the poor.

Of people do this, but because it's work, because someone pays; the university professor wrote in a book and said,

In the classroom, they were impassioned, criticized the government, criticized current malpractices, and called for change, but most professors only put this

As a job, not so many people have the sense of mission and responsibility of intellectuals, they think it is Job, this is a kind of job, it is rare to have the feeling of "family affairs, country affairs, world affairs, and personal affairs"...and so on,

It's all different. This is just to explain how pragmatism dominates the American spirit and society, especially in

Recognize money

In a society that recognizes people.

On the other hand, it is not to be ignored and it is also strange that society is filled with another spirit, which I will call it

For "futurism". In this materialistic society, there is rare power that can overwhelm pragmatism.

However, the concept of futurism has a particularly powerful attraction and temptation. Therefore, in this society

In the general spirit, futurism also constitutes a basic core. Other concepts are difficult to convince everyone, but the future master

The idea of righteousness is powerful. The so-called futurism means that it has no direct effect at present, but it will

The thing that has an effect, whether it is a concrete substance, an abstract idea, or a state. Look like this

It is found that pragmatism and futurism are a pair of contradictions. One pursues the value of the present and the other pursues the future.

The value of coming. But these two spirits do dominate this society, so it is a complex synthesis.

We can look at an example of the spirit of futurism:

In terms of politics, look at the 1983 presidential election. A hot topic by Bush and Dukakis

It is the United States in the 21st century, or the world and the United States in the 21st century. Can the U.S. keep it currently in

Position in the world? Faced with challenges from Japan and Europe, and possibly challenges from China, the United States will

Where to go? The Soviet Union and Eastern European countries pose all-round challenges to the United States. How should the United States choose? Two parties

When fighting for voters, they all talked about how their own policy strategy will make the 21st century continue to become the world of the United States.

Ji, they think the twentieth century is the century of the United States. There are already people talking about the 21st century will be the century of Japan

Or the century of China. Bush often said that the 21st century will be the American century. This slogan is quite deceptive

of. Nixon's new book 1999: Victory Without Fighting in 1987, the recurring tone is beauty

How will China win in the future? In the future, the United States will encounter thousands of threats. How should the United States choose countermeasures?

For best sellers. It can be seen that this concern lies not only with politicians but also with the public, otherwise it will be used as an election

The people's strategy will not succeed.

In terms of military affairs, Americans also have a stronger sense of futurism. In the future war, strategy, weapon research

In terms of research, the United States has always paid great attention and invested heavily. The tens of billions of Star Wars plan is a future

The product of dominance. This plan seems to many people to be a whim, but the Americans are determined to take it seriously

Put it into practice to deal with a new round of strategic weapons competition that may appear in the future. This plan caused Xuan

However, the big wave has caused endless disputes between the government and the opposition. One of the underlying factors is the spirit of pragmatism and futurism.

The conflict of spirit. In terms of arms development, the spirit of futurism prevails in most cases. Plus arms

Most of the industry supports futurism because it is profitable. Even though they may all be authentic

Userist. The recently launched B2 bomber is also a typical reflection of this futurism. At the strategic point

In the development of, it is futurism rather than pragmatism that dominates, even though it is pragmatism on the surface

of. In the conflicts and fluctuations in Nicaragua, the Philippines, and the Middle East, the attitude of the US government is mostly based on the future

Committed strategic thinking.

In terms of technological development, Americans pay more attention to futurism. In basic theory, astrophysics, biological sciences,

In basic fields such as chemistry, the concept of futurism is extremely prosperous. It's often said that science is the most expensive among American universities

many. The money comes from foundations or institutions outside the school. Why are these institutions willing to

For a large investment, the dominant idea is to focus on the future. Recently, the United States announced that

it would engage in the largest pairing in the world

The collision, with a total length of 80 kilometers, sounds like an amazing project. But looking at the future, the Americans decided to call

Section construction. With regard to computers, Americans are also looking at them, and companies are investing large sums of money to develop the latest models.

Environmental protection has attracted unprecedented attention in this society. The public has an unprecedented consensus on this issue.

It is a basic force leading the government policy. Without the spirit of futurism, this consensus is difficult to form.

In urban construction, the mark of futurism is deeper. Whether in Iowa, a small city with a population of only tens of thousands,

Still in New York, a metropolis with a population of tens of millions, futurism plays an important role in the design of urban construction.

The status of importance. If the urban planning plan is to win and be realized, there is a condition that must be paid attention to.

This is how this design will become in the next few decades? Will it become an obstacle to the further development of the city?

Or is it a bridge for the further development of the city? In many cities, the design of highways, subways, buildings, and residences

Both planning and construction have considerations for the future world. For example, the International Trade Building in New York, which stands tall

The majestic buildings of the city, the world below is even more amazing, with huge underground floors, subways, trains, etc. leading to New York

All regions and adjacent states. The designer considers the needs of future urban development when designing. In many cities,

Many houses have a history of more than fifty years or even a hundred years, but they still do not appear dilapidated or small.

The small buildings, after renovation, are still very impressive housing. This is a rare resource, if used

When the house was built for five or twenty years, it will be eliminated or become uninhabitable, so the housing cannot reach the current level.

Days like this. Futurism is manifested as a century-old plan in urban construction.

In terms of talent education, futurism is also obvious. Americans understand that the future world is today's children

And the world of young people. Can they cope with the challenges of this world and the challenges of the future world? The so-called "child

"The paradise" refers to the comprehensive care of children in this society so that they can face the future. University

The same is true for education. The achievement and status of today is inseparable from university education.

The success of education is

Maintain and develop the most powerful force in a social system. Regardless of the nature of the social system, education

Unsuccessful, it is difficult to maintain. In dealing with the future world, both the government and universities have spent a lot of effort.

The spirit of futurism is reflected in many aspects. Therefore, we cannot simply say that this society should all be regarded as practical

Ism. It goes without saying that pragmatism is dominant. The problem is to figure out why this society breeds So strong futurism? How are these two spirits coordinated? The spirit of American tradition has always been Utilitarianism. Since the first immigrants set foot on this territory, they began to establish their homes and relationships with this newly discovered land.

To fight with nature, we must pay attention to pragmatism. There is no such long cultural tradition here, there is not so much

Philosophical thinking, there is not so much money and wealth for people to engage in imaginary things. To survive, you have to

Pay attention to practical results. The spirit formed by early immigrants continued to develop with the development of this vast territory.

Become the dominant spirit of this society.

On the other hand, since the 20th century, the United States has gradually become involved in the international community and has become the world's leading

Refers to the great country. After World War II, the United States became the number one power. Decades of history gave Americans
A strong mentality: "We are the number one in the world." Maintaining this status has become a commonwealth of this nation.
Knowledge, if you want to maintain your position as the "boss" in today's fiercely competitive world, you naturally have to choose the future

Doctrine, otherwise it will fall behind. The "world number one" mentality promotes futurism in a subtle way. I am afraid it is difficult to make a precise conclusion here. But if a country is the number one in the world, don't want to
Why not be surpassed by others, how to lead other countries in all aspects, will naturally be eliminated. From a personal psychological point of view, Americans may follow futurism and everyone feels that the future is too insecure.
related. In terms of employment, social life, marriage, education, etc., it is difficult for Americans to say which things are lifelong
Guaranteed. Under the American system, it is rare for individuals to have the government's lifetime protection, and the only possibility is social insurance.
You also have to have a job to be able to enjoy it. Individuals cannot trust their families, parents, friends, private companies or even the government.
Individuals can only hope that there will be a better or no worse social environment in the future, so that they will have more
Good or not worse living room, and then have better or not worse conditions for a better life.
For every social element, the uncertainty of the future is an important driving force for personal belief in futurism.
Here, pragmatism and futurism are both conflicting and comprehensive. At the moment of synthesis, the two trends of thought are both
A moment that is considered beneficial. The moment of conflict is the moment when the two parties disagree. This society is very
Conflicts and disputes on many issues are generally related to the similarities and differences between these two spirits. Of course, this is a deeper
Conflict of hierarchy. In many cases, people believe in futurism, which often comes from pragmatic thinking. In other cases, people believe in pragmatism because of futuristic thinking.
The development of this land is inseparable from the people's concern for the future world. People who care about the future world
It may be for various purposes, such as if you want to dominate the world, if you want to promote the development of the world, or for personal reasons
Motives, but this kind of attention will become a concept and spirit in the development of a society.
The driving force here cannot be replaced by other forces. Broadly speaking, any nation can only pay attention to the future world,
And find out what position you will have or will strive for in the future world, so that you can really find the path of development.
And a broad vision.

10. People are always people

Most people believe that the interpersonal relationship in American society is relatively simple and not that complicated. People rely on skills, knowledge,
Money lives in society, rather than relying on factors such as relationships and family. This constitutes the most important factor between Eastern and Western societies.
There is a big difference in the culture of the Eastern society, especially the culture in the Confucian cultural circle emphasizes identity, regularity, etiquette,
The emphasis on blood ties, Western culture emphasizes talents, laws, benefits, and authority. In general, only in general,
This division is acceptable. But it must not be assumed from this that the United States and Western society absolutely do. Positive image
In Eastern societies, it is not always the same as interpersonal relationships, and Western societies are not always unreliable.

Due to the developed economy and abundant material, there are some problems that are easier to solve in American society, and there is no need to
Complex operation process. Do the hardest and most tiring work alone, repairing roads, cleaners, porters, and taking the money
Later, you can buy any goods in the store, you can go to any high-end hotel, you can go to any restaurant to eat and drink.
Most of the things that rich people can do, others can do with money. This is what Marcuse calls assimilation Or integration. Marcuse is critical of this. He believes that this mechanism has assimilated class divisions and workers'
Level assimilation into the capitalist system, while being exploited and oppressed by it, they are unaware of it. This is a highly developed commodity economy
the result of. The full flow of commodities coordinated social conflicts. In fact, in many societies, various social contradictions

Page 63

The incentive is the lack of goods. Ordinary people don't think about so many unpredictable questions. They learn from their clothes
Start thinking about food, housing and transportation. The focus of social coordination is not to explain a grand theory with great precision.
It is to meet the daily needs of ordinary people.
Abstractly speaking, the interpersonal relationships among Americans are not so complicated, but the interactions between people are not so deep. nice
The core of Chinese life is to protect the private domain. So few people like others to invade too much, or to invade others too
many. This is different from Eastern culture. Therefore, the concept of American friends is different from Eastern culture. Friends can be one
An acquaintance, or met at school, or at church, or on the sports field, or in the company
knowledge. But this kind of contact is not deep, and it is rare to have irresistible friends. It's not difficult for Americans to have first-time friendships, but not easy for deep-going friendships.
It's not difficult to have a deep friendship. The amount of social mobility is huge. One-fifth of American families move every year.
Abundance creates the conditions for this choice. There are two types of impetus caused by the large flow: On the one hand, people often move and need to
There must be a mechanism for finding friends quickly. On the other hand, this kind of fluidity makes it difficult to build a truly unbreakable relationship.
Stand. Non-relative exchanges between people come from adolescence and youth. After having a family, it is difficult to form
Deep friendship. Energy, financial resources, and culture are not allowed. It's easier in adolescence and youth. In one place
Lived for more than ten years, spending childhood and teenage years with a group of people. In the college age, things changed.
The university's mechanism also makes it difficult for people to form deep friendship. University students are basically lonely and have no concept of class.
What class you choose will be in what class you choose, and you will have your own way next semester. Living conditions are good and people are isolated, universities such as
Therefore, so is society. Americans live alone for a long time, so they tend to have an introverted and passive mentality.
I don't know if I should deal with a stranger. This is especially true of foreigners, who rarely take the initiative to
Dealing with people. Although the concept of "foreigners" is unfamiliar to Americans, they often cannot distinguish between
Tell who is a "foreigner" and who is a "national". In fact, it's difficult, but foreigners often think I am a foreigner, and here refers to a foreigner with a clear identity. But if foreigners take the initiative, Americans go
Very enthusiastic. And so on. Some people think it is good for social development, because society does not have too complicated interpersonal
Relationship, everyone can eat by their ability. Some people think that it is not good for social development

and there is nothing between people

Deep friendship, too weak human relationship, social life is not harmonious.

The above is just a general point. In fact, if you carefully observe American society, interpersonal relationships are not unimportant, but crucial

want. People are always people, without interpersonal relationships, how can society last? In many ways, people in Eastern culture

The relationship is very similar. A professor told me: In the United States, people without interpersonal relationships can live well.

But people can live better if they have relationships. This is probably a more objective evaluation. Bo Yang says

"Ugly Chinese", in fact, this is not a unique phenomenon of a nation, but only in different cultural conditions and economics.

Under the conditions of economic development, the degree is different.

I can give some examples to talk about the American mentality.

In politics, the role of interpersonal relationships is very obvious. One of the major controversies in the 1988 presidential campaign was the republic.

The party's vice presidential candidate Quill, the public opinion believes that Quill is not an outstanding figure, nor does he show up on his own.

It depends on his family, which has an annual income of two million dollars. He did not do well in his studies, There are some discussions, etc. The power of the family is still important in the United States. No family background, alone

Being able to show up, with a family background, a person is more likely to stand out. The Kennedy family is one example. Bush

After becoming president, he has the right to appoint all administrative officials. Many of his old friends have received generous pay from high-ranking officials, despite public opinion.

Some people disagree. Regarding these phenomena in politics, I will discuss them specifically, so I won't repeat them here.

A professor who studies African issues told me that to do a good job of research, I must go to various countries and regions in East Africa.

Field trips are not allowed in the department if you want to do field trips. He got permission from the department head. Other professors

They are very jealous. They don't say it on the surface, but there is a lot of gossip behind them, thinking that the professor neither teaches nor goes abroad.

It's a bargain to get a salary. In contrast, they are too uneconomical. I asked him how to get the department

The director's consent. He said that the dean of the department has a good relationship with him. He is working hard to implement a plan for the dean to

Go to a country in Africa and give lectures by the way. This professor is a very decent person, but he knows how

How can I achieve my goals.

When I visited a university on the east coast, a friend told me that the interpersonal relationship between professors in the department is very complicated.

The professors are in intrigue between each other. Sometimes disputes occur in class. There is a professor in the class

Criticizing a school for lack of theory, data space hole is abstract, another professor present wants him to be specific

some. It was actually a contradiction between the two of them. Professors often regard professors in the same field as competing

Elephant. Of course there is also a harmonious relationship.

Interpersonal relationships are more important when working and working in society. What is the relationship with the boss? The relationship with the foreman is like

What, directly affects a person's status and future. I think in higher education institutions besides this, what about other things.

In universities, tenured full professors hold great power in the department, while others have no power. Full professor

In order to determine the promotion and retention of other personnel, such a power relationship determines the

basic relationship between professors in the department.

The desire of other faculty members to develop a good relationship with the full professor is very obvious. I'm not saying that the relationship itself is not good, but

It is to illustrate the existence of interpersonal relationships.

Another thing worth mentioning is what we saw in a university, which can show that Americans don't take it seriously

Interpersonal relationship. A Japanese business delegation came to a university to give a speech, representing some large Japanese companies and

Important academic institutions. The Japanese have money, it is known to the world. At the reception, many Americans

This representative is respectful, looking for a conversation. A female official of the local government held a Japanese by the hand.

After a few minutes, he smiled and said that Japanese ties are beautiful. I felt uncomfortable when I saw it. Actually she is

I want to win some Japanese investment for the local area. Most Americans look down on the Japanese, but their attitude towards the Japanese

Degree is different from what they think in their hearts.

Examples of interpersonal relationships abound. But their functions and mechanisms are different from those of Eastern societies, and they are not like

Eastern society is so important. The American system provides one condition: the big deal is gone. Under private ownership, people

It's normal to leave one unit to work in another unit. But in some societies there is no such mechanism, interpersonal relationship

The decisive factor of the department is even greater. The social system, material abundance, and cultural attitude determine the

Same as Eastern society. But if you say that interpersonal relationships are not valued here, and interpersonal relationships are not needed, then it is too ideal.

Righteous.

People are always humans, and gratitude must be repaid. People are always people, people have emotions, and people have needs. Present

The extent to which modernization can change human nature requires careful research.

4. Multi-level social adjustment

1. Invisible hand

The operation of the western economy and society adheres to the principle of "invisible hands", that is, allowing economic leverage and market regulation

Economic movement. Since Adam Smith proposed the economic principles of liberalism, although Keynesianism and welfare

The rise of the country, but the principle of liberalism is still the basic principle of western economic and social operations. "Look

The "hand of seeing" was once transformed into the "hand of seeing", that is, the government is responsible for the entire economic and social operation process.

Direct control, the current Western governments' control of economic behavior has greatly exceeded the past. But west

Society is still dominated by the coordination of "invisible hands". Whether it's the "invisible hand" or the "seeing

The "hands of seeing" are all related to the government's behavior. Which method is adopted determines the government's function and burden.

small. Generally speaking, the "invisible hand" reduces the burden on the government, and the "visible hand" increases the burden on the government.

In modern society, politics and economy are in perfect harmony. Changing the way of economic regulation actually means changing

Change the structure and function of political and administrative systems.

The "invisible hand" means that the political and administrative system exercises indirect control over the

economy and society.

Financial and legal aspects are regulated. The specific economic operation of each enterprise is determined by the market

In the ocean of economy. This resulted in widespread competition.

In an economic field, if an enterprise wants to win, it must be good at competition and must be good at

Win the market and customers from other similar companies, or they will be eliminated. They have no government agencies

In terms of relying on the law and determining procedures, the structure of the government is completely different from the structure of the economy.

Into. If there is poor competition and poor management, it will go bankrupt and go bankrupt. This type of situation may occur in a company

Business inside, that is, problems with the internal operation of the enterprise; it may also occur outside of an enterprise, that is, the good

Good at management, good at management, and the environment changes. Any enterprise must be invincible and must be independent,

keep improving. The most important competition is the quality of service. Whether it's products, services, tangible or intangible,

In the end all can be attributed to the quality of service. Without service quality, there will be no customers, no market, and no

Profits will be eliminated. This is an irresistible force that pushes every enterprise to continuously improve service quality.

Compete for the market.

In this economic model, the government is not doing nothing. The government uses legal, financial, taxation and other means to control

Economic behavior, but the government does not directly participate in the economic process. The government regulates in three stages: business startup

Time, business operation and business closure. Regulation is not management. It can be said that regulation is determined by this society.

What can't be done and what should not be done at the meeting, management decides what can be done and what should be done in this society

Should do. Of course, this is just a very abstract argument. The responsibility of the political and administrative system is not to

What the karma does, but to control them not to be out of line, and guide them to the general direction of social development. This does not

In other words, this coordination mechanism is perfect. Since the "invisible hand" plays a leading role, it is in many ways.

In the face of political and administrative systems, it is impossible or difficult to intervene. Sometimes, the political and administrative system can also use this

Escape responsibility and stand by.

To illustrate the role of the "invisible hand", here is only the competition between travel agencies in Chinatown in San Francisco

Take for example. It's hard to say how many travel agencies are in Chinatown in San Francisco. There are probably dozens of them. in

Walking around San Francisco's Chinatown is full of signs for travel agencies. Open the local Chinese newspaper, travel agency's

Various advertisements abound. Most of these travel agencies are run by Chinese descent. The general services include group tours, buying

Air tickets, gift purchases and foreign bills, pick-up services in China, etc. Since the service items of travel agencies are roughly the same,

There is fierce competition between them, competing for the market and competing for customers.

We can easily name some travel agencies, such as Fanwei Travel, Lida Travel, Huiya Travel Agency, You Travel agency, Shunfeng Travel Agency, Cathay Travel, Jinshan Travel Agency, Lishan Travel Consultant, Feifei Travel Company,

Czech Airlines, Swire Express, Dongfeng Company, Seven Seas Travel, Flying Boat Travel Agency, Lichi Travel Agency, Yongan

Travel agency, Enhua Travel Agency, etc. This is just a small part of it, and it's just a travel agency in Chinatown,

Basically, it serves overseas Chinese and Chinese. Coupled with travel agencies outside China City, the fierce competition can be imagined.

Such travel duo handles worldwide tourism projects. Such as going to Europe, Asia, Latin America, but also Handle domestic tourism projects. Due to competition, each company must have new and brilliant moves in terms of services.

Including: cheap air tickets, route design, agency hotel, car rental, etc. From the air ticket, the price is also different

Not the same. If you fly from San Francisco International Airport to Japan and then fly to Shanghai, some travel agencies offer 480

In US dollars, some are quoted at 460 US dollars and some are quoted at 440 US dollars. This price competition naturally promotes

All travel agencies try to set their prices within a reasonable range, otherwise they will lose the market. To quote a low price, but also involves

As far as the operation and management of the entire enterprise is concerned, if a low price is reported and there is no profit, the enterprise will naturally collapse. So they

The competition among them is not only a price competition, but also a competition in management ability, human quality and business style.

This kind of competition reflects the general characteristics of enterprise competition under the control of the "invisible hand".

In terms of services, due to competition, travel agencies have to improve their service quality as much as possible. Here i am

A travel agency booked a return ticket from San Francisco to Shanghai. After calling for the price, the staff of the travel agency used it

The computer booked a ticket for me. After a few days I went to pick up the tickets, everything was arranged, and I asked if I need to change the date

And flights, if you don't need to change the ticket, just issue the ticket. The ticket was picked up on the spot, and the female clerk also told me that the international ticket 72

To be sure before the hour, she said that the trip to San Francisco was handled by the travel agency. After arriving in Japan, the travel agency was beyond reach.

To forget. I also took out the Japanese visa form and gave it to me. This is a incidental service. I said I'm dealing with Japan

She didn't know the status of the visa, so she immediately called the visa section of the Japanese Consulate in San Francisco and asked about the situation.

A few days later, Travel Du called and told me that the flight from Tokyo to Shanghai was cancelled and asked if I would change it.

On what day do you go. Very responsible for customers.

Another professor in our department is also leaving San Francisco. He is going to Japan, Hong Kong and Singapore. Buy a ticket hemp

It's a little more annoying, because you have to connect all the air tickets in these places and also involve a visa in one place

Time, wait. In the end, a travel agency was selected and they issued the tickets. They calculated carefully and gave the lowest price,

And help with visas. To apply for a Hong Kong visa, I need to go to Los Angeles. It is inconvenient to go there, so I will give it to the agency. Various brigade

In terms of service, customers will try their best to satisfy any requirements of customers, and they often take the initiative to serve customers

miss you.

Why is there such a quality of service? The reason is simple: high service quality leads to prosperity, low service quality leads to death.

In a competitive society, an enterprise can only survive in this way.

However, for the "invisible hand" to exert its power, certain conditions must be met. Rich resources is an important condition. If there are so many travel agencies but not so many airlines, the airlines will simply

There can be monopoly prices and there is no need to ask travel agencies to help them sell. If there are also between various airlines

Competition, then travel agencies have a source of tickets. The economy of the entire society is the same, because the entire economy is a competition

In a competitive economy, all links are competing, and the "invisible hand" can work. If the macro environment is not

It is a competitive type, several companies cannot compete, the "invisible hand" is too small, and the "visible hand"

Too big. Competitive economy is gradually developed and cannot be achieved overnight. American society has gone through hundreds of years

The development of this mechanism has gradually formed.

The formation of this mechanism is of great significance to the political and administrative system. This is how it can get rid of the sink greatly

Heavy specific management burden. Social transportation, transportation, communications, daily commodities, real estate, food, most of

The distribution is managed by private enterprises in the competition. The role played by the government is indirect management.

Under circumstances, the "invisible hand" reduces the burden on the government, and the "visible hand" increases the burden on the government.

The "invisible hand" also has its shortcomings. Because of the "invisible hand", no one knows where the hand is? often

When the situation has reached a certain stage, people suddenly realize that they are here. At this time, the economy and society may operate

More important problems have appeared. The development of Western society, especially the development after World War II, can be successful.

It is a powerful example of this cycle.

What we want to observe is not in economic behavior, but in different economic models, political and administrative departments

How will the system be constrained. In the "invisible hand" model, the political locomotive is not linked to the economy

A long list of carriages, an economical locomotive. The advantage is that both load are lighter and may run Fast; the disadvantage is that since they are two locomotives, it is difficult to control and achieve harmony with each other. in

Under the "visible hand" model, the political locomotive hangs on a long list of economic carriages. The disadvantage is,

The load is heavier and the action is not easy and fast; the advantage is that because it is the same locomotive, it may be easy to move in one direction

Drive regularly. This does not include politics. From a political perspective, the conclusion may be different.

The politics of any society cannot be divorced from its economic model. Just like any political behavior. Can't exceed it

The economic model is the same. The structure and nature of American society and politics cannot be explained apart from its economic model.

2. Money governs society

In a typical capitalist society like the United States. The phrase "money can make ghosts grind" is perfectly applicable,

One more thing can be added: money can make God push the wheel. In American society, there is indeed a skinny feeling:

Green bills (because the U.S. dollar is green) hit the world. The development of the commodity economy makes everyone equal before money.

If you have money, you can buy anything you can buy. There are no boundaries. Money is the development of capitalist society

Tangible motivation, chasing money, promotes economic and social development. Americans do a lot of things, they are making money

The first goal of teaching is to teach, and there is no need to worry about the country and the people's inner impulse. This is a kind of work; politicians are also difficult

It is said that they are all idealists, and they also have the purpose of serving the political party elections, and so on. Because in any

In a society where currency is a symbol of value, there is no livelihood without money. To some extent, American society revolves around
Organize with money,

Acknowledging this fact, you will find a wonderful phenomenon, I call it: "money governs society." Money becomes society

A basic medium in management. People manage money and at the same time use money to manage people. Money-centric package

Mechanism constitutes an important mechanism in American social management. People serve money.

Because money has such an important place

People racked their brains to invent various mechanisms, methods and techniques to manage money. As a result, money was used as a medium to form a

A huge management system. Capital precisely uses this system to achieve the purpose of obtaining surplus value. This set

The system is independent of the government, independent of the political system, without direct control of the political system. It owns

It is responsible for the huge and complicated management process. Marx said that under the capitalist system, the commodity economy is

The relationship with things is actually the relationship between people. This is the most famous saying, applicable to any object

The relationship between things is the relationship between people in the form of expression. People manage money, they are actually managers. This set of non-government money

The mechanism regulates people's thoughts, emotions, and behaviors.

In a capitalist society, the process of using money is extremely convenient for individuals, although from the perspective of management

it's not true.

The bank is the primary management department. There are so many banks of all kinds. State banks are generally more powerful. bank

Undertakes various social management functions. The wages of each employer are directly transferred to each employee's bank account

On the other hand, instead of handing over the large bundle of money to everyone, everyone will go to the bank to withdraw money. The bank took over directly.

Carrying a large sum of money is not safe and inconvenient. Bring a purse to buy a color TV or refrigerator,

It is not convenient. Checks are commonly used in the United States or in Western society. Banks have various types of payments

Tickets, after depositing money, you can choose. The name and address of the holder are printed on the check.

All this process in two

It can be resolved within a week. In principle, cheques can be used in the United States and most parts of the world. hold

The ticket holder only needs to write down who is paid, how much, and sign and hand it to the shop or hotel.

The person receiving the check

By bank transfer, the bank automatically deducts the money from the account of the person who wrote the check. Monthly bank deposit account

Make a face-to-face report and mail the check signed by the depositor received by the bank. Depositors themselves don't have to worry about cash.

Naturally, if you lose the check, it becomes a problem, because the check can be used by anyone except the signature. another

In addition, there are also people who have no deposits in the bank, have used them up, and are still using checks. For insurance purposes, sometimes income and expenditure

The ticket party needs to see the ID card or write down the phone number.

For travel, you can also exchange traveler's checks. It is useless if the traveler's check is not signed. Naturally, too

Problem, report the loss. Another bank service is to withdraw money cards. A plastic card with a magnetic tape on the back.

With this card, cash can be withdrawn from an automatic machine. Each cardholder has a password, as long as the password

Code input machine, the machine is computerized, it will automatically recognize, and then give the customer the amount of cash required.

Most of these machines are local, but there are also national ones. This machine can also deposit money. Just report

Password, put the deposit you want to deposit into the envelope provided next to the machine and send it to the deposit port.

In addition to these, credit cards are very popular in Western society. With a credit card, you can
Used in most countries. Many shops or hotels in China also accept credit cards. Credit card application is required. letter

The card used is a plastic card with the number and name of the holder. Use this card anywhere, with conditions

Of cardholders put the card on a special computerized device, and the screen will show whether the cardholder's card is

Acceptable, so whether the card is reported to be lost, whether there is credit, etc. Then, put the card and the related payment statement

At the same time, press on a special device, print the card number and name on the bill, and ask the customer to sign.

In this way, the customer does not have to pay cash, and the credit card company will send the bill to the cardholder every month. The cardholder must

Pay the bill to the company during the time. There are many such cards, the more famous ones are Visa, Master, American

Express, Discover, etc. The card also has different levels, mainly the total number of goods that can be purchased at one time, such as

Amount of US\$1,500 or greater. Credit cards are indeed very convenient, but at the same time all those who hold credit cards

It is also regulated by the issuer.

The cardholder pays the bill to the credit card company, as long as he sits at home and writes a check and sends it. Many things are accepted.

It's done through the post office and check. To pay taxes to the government, you can send a check. To place an order, you can send a check. Rush

Photos can be sent with the check and film. You can send a check if you want to repay the borrowed money. Fang's bank deals directly.

The management of money is also reflected in borrowing. Banks lend to enterprises and individuals. Corporate borrowings as capital for investment

Ben, this also exists in socialist countries. Naturally, a business is a private enterprise, but it is actually a personal loan. but

This part of the loan is for investment. There are also pure personal loans, such as buying a house, buying a car, etc.

Bank to apply for a loan. Personal loans need to be repaid part of each month and interest is paid. Bank interest doesn't just come from

Businesses, but also from individuals. This is different from China. Because of the loan, the individual is connected with the bank.

If the loan is not repaid, the bank has the right to take the lender's property for compensation, backed by the police station.

There is also an organized management system in the relationship between borrowing and arrears outside the bank. For example, after seeing an illness in the hospital,

I spent a lot of money and didn't have money to pay for medical expenses. The hospital will then hand over this matter to a special debt collection company. Debt collection

The company's job is to collect debts, be proficient in the law, and specialize in this. It will make plans for debtors and let debtors

Repay the money every month, if it doesn't work, you have to go to court.

Banks provide all kinds of conveniences and also have strict control systems. Anyone who wants this kind of convenience has to accept

Subject to this control system. If you apply for a credit card, you must fill out an application form. Name and year of birth must be stated on the application form

Month, social insurance number, address, home phone number, time of residence, own house, or borrowing Housing, previous home address, length of residence, nearest relatives and friends living separately, address, Mother's unmarried name, employer or company name, nature of work, status, length of time, address, telephone number, three

Within the year, the previous employer or company, the annual salary, other income, and other sources of income must be stated, the actual name,

Telephone, bank deposit number, bank name, bank address, etc. The card issuer must verify these conditions one by one,

Only then is the card issued to the applicant, which shows how people start from managing money and develop to manager. This

These data will become personal files, and very detailed files. Apply for a loan, etc. have to go through this too Cheng.

There are also specialized companies responsible for managing personal credibility issues. This type of company is called a credit reporting company (Credit

Reporting). This kind of company is privately owned and regulated by law. In fact, it collects individual cases, mainly through

Economic, not political. There are many such companies, both nationally and regionally. Everyone only

If you have ever dealt with banks or financial institutions, they all have names in the case. Banks and various financial institutions can

The company asked about the customer's situation. If you apply for a loan, the bank can check the situation with its own computer terminal, such as

Past payment, credit, etc. If the credit is not good, the bank will refuse the loan. This is a very powerful network of. The bank has a cooperative relationship with this kind of company. The bank takes the initiative to report the situation of the customer to them, and the credit

The reporting company in turn reduces the bank's fees for using the data. This mechanism effectively manages thinking and money or not

People who can not deal with money are all in the bag.

Page 70

Naturally, if you have good credit, you can enjoy all the above conveniences. This mechanism controls everyone's behavior,

If excluded from the above mechanisms, a person will encounter various numb cheeks. What is convenience?

Let's see

Services provided by American Express beyond money: more than 1,400 in 1,000 cities around the world

A tourist office can help make travel plans and deal with urgent matters.

From this we can see how capital effectively and powerfully controls the public and thus the entire society.

Most of the institutions in this mechanism are private, but in fact they manage a large part of the entire society.

Service. This kind of management is not built on the basis of compulsion and order, but on the basis of everyone's willingness

on. People either voluntarily, or driven by the social environment, automatically come to the door to be managed. American most

I don't like human management, but I like money the most. The logic of money is to guide people to be managed. This mechanism concerns each

The basic survival of human beings is therefore effective. Perhaps mobilizing the ability of a society to manage people is to reduce political

A very important aspect of system management pressure. The amazing vitality of money connects individuals with individuals, institutions and

Institutions are linked together. The government goes beyond this set of mechanisms and indirectly controls them with legal means. In this mechanism

The people in China act for their own interests and maintain the balance of this mechanism. If it's just a deposit relationship,

I am afraid that a management mechanism will not be developed. The key question is how much money has developed into a set of people

The system we must rely on. Americans believe in freedom and do not rely on other systems, but they rely on this system.

If a society does not have a set of main body management system, everyone depends on it, and it is impossible to manage it effectively.

Society has different main body systems at different stages of development. In a fully developed society, it may be

Transition from the political system as the main body to the economic system as the main body.

3. Standardization of people

Standardization is necessary for modern society. American society has reached a certain level in this regard. It can be found that all kinds of things

Projects and various tasks have definite standards. Especially in personnel selection, or the knowledge and skills of people

In terms of evaluation, there are standardized evaluation procedures.

The United States is a highly mobile society. People do not have a fixed hukou or work file. They are educated

Both the degree and the system may be different. How to determine whether a person meets certain requirements or is competent for a certain

Work? A very important procedure is for individuals to pass standardized tests. Employers often rely on According to the results of these exams to judge whether to hire or not to hire a person, the school also determines the admission based on these exams.

Accept or not admit students. The TOEFL or GRE that Chinese students are familiar with falls into this category.

Such examinations are often not specifically undertaken by the government, but by private specialized companies. The government can commission these

The company designs special examination papers, or stipulates what position to be held, what kind of examination must be passed, but failed

The designated exam cannot hold this position. Such as lawyers must pass the designated examination. This type of company is responsible for organizing,

Design, analyze, and test. Viewed from the perspective of social management, they bear the very important Functions.

ACT is such a type of company, its full name is American College Testing Program. I

Visited this company and interviewed Richard L. Ferguson, general manager.

Page 71

ACT is an independent, non-profit organization that provides various services to students, parents, high schools, and universities.

It also provides services to professional organizations and government agencies. ACT was established in 1959. Fame gained in the 1960s,

Because it is responsible for organizing and designing university entrance exams and standardizing such exams. ACT has also developed various

Other plans include education, student admissions, vocational education, and business qualifications. Its purpose is to

Class education improves quality by providing relevant information. ACT is headquartered in Iowa City, while in Washington DC,

There are offices in California, Denver, Atlanta, Austin, and Albany. Each office is responsible for States, thus forming a national network.

ACT's leading organization has two parts: one is ACT Corporation, a representative group whose members are elected by states

The meeting is held once a year to review the policy; the second is the board of directors, 15 members of the board of directors, meet once a quarter,

Review the administration of ACT. The board of directors appoints the general manager, who is the chief executive officer of ACT.

ACT's business includes many aspects, we can look at a few:

ACT evaluation plan. This is a comprehensive plan for universities, high schools, and students who want to enter the university.

Students take the exams designed by ACT, including educational and autobiographical questionnaires, four exams (English, Mathematics,

Social studies and natural sciences), and an interest list (Interest Inventory). ACT analyzed

After taking the test papers, prepare relevant reports for use by students, high schools and universities. Can be used to select occupations,

Course design, admission of students, etc. Approximately one million junior high school and high school

students participate in this ACT every year.

examination. The test results are used by 2,900 universities, colleges, academic institutions, or state education systems. In other words

University admission exams are not organized by the government, but by a private national company ACT, but each

Institutions recognize the authority of this examination.

Educational Opportunity Service (Educational Opportunity Service), ACT uses computer analysis to participate

The relevant information of the students taking the exam, including educational plans, interests, advantages, educational goals, etc.

Enrollment Information Service (Enrollment Information Service). This service includes two basic departments

The first is market analysis service, and the other is revenue analysis service. These two services are based on the number of

According to make.

Industry test plan, ACT has more than 40 standardized tests, the purpose is to let those who have not been professionally trained

Trainees obtain professional certificates, which prove that they have reached the junior college level in actual work or independent research. This

The exams cover the fields of arts, science, business, education, and nursing. Participating institutions will be awarded based on the test results

Certificates, design courses, etc.

There are many types of services provided by ACT, including career planning, computer analysis of data, and financial analysis.

Another important activity is to provide services to professional organizations. In society, various professional organizations or professional groups

All organizations are non-governmental. For professional organizations to exist in society and make people trust them, they must have high

The quality has a high level, otherwise this organization will not play a big role. So although no one asks for all kinds of

Professional organizations conduct examinations for their own members, and they themselves organize examinations for their own members. Professional organization

A specialized company is often entrusted to do this. ACT provides this service to approximately 80 such organizations, including

Including labor unions and government agencies. This type of examination mainly evaluates a person's level and qualifications, whether he can get a scholarship,

Certificate or license, or admission to receive further professional training in a certain program, you can see which associations

Will be related to ACT:

American Academy of Ophthalmology;
American Academy of Otolaryngology;
American Federation of Business Schools;
American Academy of German Teachers;
American Society for Microbiology;
American Board of Education;
American Dental Association;
American Academy of Medical Sciences;
Emergency Care Association;
Law School Admission Committee;
National Pharmacological Association;
US Department of Defense; etc.

Companies like ACT, and several others, are large national companies. Between these companies

In the presence of competition, they must pay attention to credibility and quality in order to survive.

Companies spend a lot of effort researching how

How to improve and improve exams and test papers, how to better evaluate candidates, and how to determine

appropriate standards. Simultaneously,
Responsible for confidentiality and not let the test questions and test papers leak out, because this is related to the company's reputation. Falsified once,
The entire company may collapse because it will lose business. The company cannot survive if it loses its business because
They are private companies. Although it is non-profit, wages and administrative expenses must be derived from these business activities
obtain. For example, ACT has nearly 500 full-time and time-keeping staff. Calculated according to the salary in the United States is a large number of open
support. The government is not responsible for the company's expenses because there is no relationship. It can be seen that the existence of such companies is related to the society's requirements for standardization. If society does not need standardization,
Such companies cannot exist either. A modern society is also a standardized society. In terms of standardization, this
Such companies benefit from two points. One is that the government has clearly stipulated that which type of activity or occupation must pass which company
On the other hand, non-governmental organizations such as schools and associations also have such regulations. Anyone wanting from
For a certain profession or entering a school or an institution, it cannot be done without passing the necessary examinations. this method,
On the one hand, a large amount of government expenditure is saved, and the government does not need to set up a special department to conduct such examinations.
It is up to the private sector to maintain this set of standardized procedures in society through fees. On the other hand, standardization
The process has been realized. The government has full freedom. It can stipulate that a certain profession must pass a certain public
Company's exam, it can also be stipulated to pass an exam of another company, as long as it feels that the previous company
Not up to quality and standards. Other organizations have the same right, everyone must maintain their credibility and
Reliability, thus reaching a balance.

Naturally, another important condition is that society has the need for universal standardization. If society does not form this
Atmosphere, such private companies are also difficult to survive. Only when every cell organization in society really considers itself
Such an atmosphere can be formed when the interests of the people and the survival of the people are in question. If every cell has no sense of interest, there is
Relying on and relying on, good or bad irresponsible, there will be no such atmosphere. Only when everyone is admitted
People will pursue standardization when their personal interests are closely related.
Another impetus to promote standardization comes from the extensive flow of personnel. Social mobility is great, everyone needs to be
Skills and knowledge are verified, and each organization also needs to have a reliable certificate to prove each individual's skills and knowledge.
knowledge. Local certificates are no longer sufficient to meet this requirement. Certificates that are too comprehensive, such as university diplomas
It is a proof of professional ability. The wide movement of personnel requires that everyone who wants to get a certain position can have
Effectively prove your knowledge and ability. If people want to obtain this kind of certification, they must meet the socially recognized standards.
This mutual process promotes the standardization of people. Certificates are product manuals and certificates of conformity for all kinds of people. people
We buy goods on the market, and choose according to their use, performance and size. In the development of human resources
To some extent. The standardization of people will become an indispensable link in society.

4. Legal culture

Any society needs certain laws and regulations to regulate the relationship between people. No matter what type of society,

The regulation of laws and regulations is necessary for different systems and different cultures. Regulations can have various levels, the constitution

It is the highest level, the law is another level, and the specific regulations are another level. Regulations, people are

A means that can be used to resolve conflicts and contradictions. Naturally, in different cultural atmospheres, the laws and regulations

The position is different, and the adjustment role played is also different. The expression of laws and regulations in different societies also has

The difference is that some are expressed in written legal form, some are expressed in traditional taboos, and some are expressed in religious precepts.

Said.

American society is a society of laws and regulations. There are so many laws and regulations. Every field of social life has certain

Regulations limit it. Why such a "legislation culture" is formed is worth exploring. Let's take a look first

The specific aspects of society's legal culture: Give a few examples to illustrate these issues.

The biggest law in the United States is the Constitution. In this society, the constitution is a core part of culture, not just political

The core part of governance and law. I remember once a professor came to Fudan University to give a lecture, there was a Chinese student

I asked a question: "The United States does not have a fixed ideology. On what basis do people unify their thinking?"

A very typical Chinese question, the professor was puzzled. After explaining, he understood that the student wanted

What question to ask. After thinking for a while, he said, "The Constitution." The answer seemed to be irrelevant. The Constitution is

Law, not ideology. Ideology has no legal effect. But this answer does reflect the American

Customary response: The constitution is culture, not just law. The Constitution deeply embodies the dominant consciousness of the West

form. And turn it into law. The Constitution has been deeply rooted in the hearts of the people for more than two hundred years and has become the final arbitration of social disputes.

Not everyone thinks of the constitution all the time, but when a dispute occurs, everyone who can rely on thinks it can

Believe in the constitution. (See Chapter 2 Section 5 "The Bicentennial Constitution").

The Constitution is too abstract regulations, and there are thousands of specific regulations that regulate people's behavior daily. These regulations,

I personally feel that in Eastern society and Eastern culture, I am afraid that most people find it too harsh. Eastern culture

People who grow up in the middle, if they really live in American society, sometimes feel that they are not so comfortable and free.

Liquor is controlled by strict regulations. Minors are not allowed to drink, drinking is a violation of laws and regulations. If the shop sells wine,

You must obtain a government business license. Without a business license, no alcohol can be sold in shops or restaurants. Iowa City

The supermarket does not sell wine before 12:00 on Sundays, because people should go to church to watch Mass at this time. of course

This is not the intention of the government, but the influence of religion and a tradition.

Food is also regulated by strict regulations. For example, the highest standards of chemical elements in fruits and vegetables, meat

Listing standards, etc. If it exceeds the relevant regulations, the food cannot be marketed, and if it violates the regulations, it will be subject to

Severe punishment. Fine a large sum of money.

There are so many cars. Every family basically has one, and many families have two. How to manage the car to become a society

A big problem will be. People have formulated strict regulations to regulate "car behavior." The traffic rules are very strict.

Everyone who wants to obtain a driver's license must pass a special test. At high speeds, people must also observe this

These rules, otherwise car crashes and deaths are not impossible. The car dealership is a headache. The car dealership is also a problem.

A headache. Parking (Parking) is a big problem. On both sides of the street, there are clear signs indicating Show whether you can park. If you park in a place where you cannot park, you will receive a ticket. If you do not pay,

The court will notify you to appear in court, or to have trouble renewing your license next time. Expressway, called expressway, but

There are also strict regulations on the driving speed of cars, generally between 50-65 miles. There are policemen on the highway

When patrolling or squatting, if you find a speeding car, you will be fined. A few dozen dollars is a normal amount.

People in the front row must wear seat belts when riding or driving. If you do not wear a seat belt, it is also a violation of the law. (For this,

The laws of different states are not exactly the same. Some stipulate that you must wear a safety belt while driving on the highway, and some stipulate that

It is also necessary to open urban streets).

In terms of taxation, I am afraid that there are the most detailed regulations, probably because it is related to the government's fiscal revenue. government

Most people have to study the details of tax regulations for a long time. There are regulations for each detailed link. If you violate this

These regulations may be severely punished. So everyone has to be small when dealing with government tax Heart wing wing. If the property tax is not paid or cannot be paid, the government has the right to take away this part of the property and sell it for tax credit.

Anyone has to report income to the government. In this regard, Americans are the least free. (See Chapter 4, Section 5

"Tax System" and Chapter VII, Section 6 "Transparency")

School education also has strict regulations, such as admission, examination, tuition, credits, teaching assistant work, medical insurance

Wait, everything. These regulations regulate school activities. These regulations are entirely possible to make those who violate the regulations

The student leaves the school.

Factories, government agencies, schools, military agencies and other fields have their own detailed regulations. From human

By nature, people are not willing to abide by laws and regulations. People are willing to live freely and unfettered. but

Regulations are mandatory, and people should or must follow them. In the parking lot there is a place specially for the disabled,

Most people will not use it. The parking lot next to the street sometimes has automatic charging and timing equipment, most people will automatically

Put a coin in and keep the time. Everyone obeys the traffic rules. Even if there is no car, you can give instructions

People will not cross the road before the lights are on. In places where no smoking is written, people

Can't smoke. Generally, buses are unmanned selling tickets, and automatically throw coins into a device, and the driver at the terminal

Sometimes when not in the car, passengers usually throw coins in. This is especially true when dealing with the law. Why is there this phenomenon?

The famous scholar H·S·Comage said that to require Americans to comply with certain regulations is an insult and challenge to him.

It's because the human nature that I'm talking about does not meet the requirements of compliance. But he also said that Americans' attitude towards the law

Degree strange. At first glance, Americans do not abide by the law. Everyone has a part in small offenses, but Americans advocate

Legal. Kang Majie's explanation is: Americans believe that the development of the American nation lies in contempt for tradition and authority.

Chapter represents tradition, and discipline represents authority. But the government and the constitution are effective and cannot tolerate attacks and violations.

Because the development of society has proved this. So people advocate the law. And most of the detailed rules of modern society

All decisions are passed by the legislature. Many of the above regulations have legal forms, so to some extent Coordinating anti-regulatory awareness and legal awareness.

American society can be said to be a "regulated society", although the illegal and criminal phenomena here are quite worrying

Grumpy. However, the entire process of society is regulated by various regulations. The reason why the regulations can do this

The effect must have its reasons. Naturally, I can't say that it must be the reason, but apart from Kang Majie's analysis,

You can think again.

The fact is that the United States is a young society, and there is no complicated social class structure in history, unlike

European society and Eastern society. European society and Eastern societies have a long history, the traditional and non-traditional society, right

Power and non-authority have been personified. Some groups represent tradition, and some represent authority. These groups or classes

Occupy a certain position in society. When social conflicts and conflicts of interest develop, they are responsible for coordinating interpersonal

The function of behavior. In a society with a long history and a long culture, the coordinating thing is "people

"Huawei" refers to groups that have culture, power, wealth or tradition in society. In this cultural atmosphere, Regulations cannot play a leading role. As long as the structure of this interpersonal relationship or the humanized coordination mechanism does not change, the law

Coordination of regulations can hardly be effective. In contrast, when the United States appeared on the stage of history as a new country,

There is no strong "humanized" coordination mechanism. And a society must have a coordination mechanism. So jointly set

The established laws and regulations have a stronger position. Everyone complies with laws and regulations, and there is no "humanized coordination". Each

People's interests are guaranteed. The common law is not to protect the interests of anyone, but to protect everyone

This is the basis for the United States to become a "regulated society." Needless to say, on this basis, the law

When regulations develop, there are differences in interest orientation, and it is impossible to protect every member of a society equally.

This is just to emphasize the role of cultural mechanisms created by historical development in the formation of a legal society.

Another important reason is the rapid advancement of technology after World War II. I think this also promotes the legal society

In. The development of high-tech, especially the achievements of high-tech enter the family of ordinary people, so that people must obey

The necessary rules, because there are no rules, not only can not enjoy high technology, but also may be dangerous. If the car is driving

The faster, no strict rules will be life-threatening; the more developed the highway, failure to obey the rules may not

French driving; TV, video recorder, video camera, washing machine, rice cooker, microwave oven, audio equipment, vacuum cleaner

Cleaner, weeder, egg breaker, slicer, envelope opener, can opener, massager, electric toothbrush, shaver, Video games, etc., require knowledge of rules that are much more complex than simple tools in natural society. In the field of technology,

If modern equipment such as computers, laser typewriters, faxes, and photocopiers do not obey the rules, they

will refuse to work.

Made. In public places, automatic telephones, newspaper machines, automatic ticket machines, automatic vending machines, automatic cameras,

Automatic money changers, automatic stamp vending machines, and automatic deposit and withdrawal machines all require compliance with the rules. And so on, name

Many items. If they don't follow the rules, they refuse to work. In terms of social operations, checks, credit cards,

There are also detailed rules for borrowing, stocks, etc. Americans grew up in such an environment when they were young.

Obey the rules of "social compulsion". To enter this society, you must follow the rules. This is not only a Lifestyle has also become a culture. Make people develop the habit of observing the rules. One contrast is very interesting.

Americans cook food, strictly follow the recipes, strictly measure all kinds of condiments, and use various measuring tools to make every cent and every cent.

Don't want to be bad. The Chinese cook dishes and rarely read the recipes, just grab a handful. The progress of American social science and technology has developed

More and more specialized products are on display, and they require everyone who wants to use them to follow the rules.

Naturally, following the rules may or may not be beneficial to social development, depending on the history Condition. However, if you are in a society where disputes or groups coexist, people always need to coordinate

Contradictory mechanism. Co-ordinated regulations may be imperfect, but they are most likely to be complied with.

If the coordination of laws and regulations can be combined with the rationalization principle of science and technology, its effectiveness will be greatly expanded. Ordinary people and

Will not directly accept advanced technological logic, only after they penetrate into social life, will they become hidden

The power of subtlety.

5. Tax system

The U.S. tax system is an extremely complicated system that is not easy to understand. Many Americans do not quite understand.

A political science professor told me that once he could not read the government's tax documents and called the relevant department

Said: "I am a PhD in political science, but I still don't understand your documents."

Taxation is a big political issue. One of the main debates in the presidential election is whether to raise or lower taxes. The newspaper said,

Bush has successfully persuaded many voters that Dukakis' policies will raise taxes, so in the polls

Bush is in the lead. The issue of taxation concerns how the government spends the people's money, so voters are most concerned about it.

In fact, taxation is the foundation for the founding of the United States, because an important cause of the War of Independence was that the British government

Thirteen states in North America imposed heavy taxes, causing resistance. In modern countries, taxation is by no means an economic issue, but a political issue.

Govern the problem.

Since the tax system is extremely complex, only the main points can be picked here.

How do people pay taxes? How much tax to pay? It is a very important subject in social management. Some taxes by the Ministry of Finance

Unified management, this is a federal tax. Local taxes are administered by the states. In addition to these two taxes, if each family member lives in

You still have to pay property tax. In addition to the above three, there is a sales tax. Anyone buying things

Some goods are also subject to tax. This part of the tax is added to the price of the goods when the accounts are settled, about 4% to 100%

Eight ranges. This is the basic concept of tax payment.

In terms of federal tax, the taxation department of the federal government will send tax documents and forms

at the end of each year. Everyone must
You must fill in the details, and then return the form and the tax to be paid by April 15th. From the federal government
The documents and forms are quite complex. All incomes of citizens are reported truthfully, such as salary income, stock dividends,
Author's remuneration, other income, etc.

Can citizens not report? Generally speaking, there will be trouble, but on the other hand it is illegal. Violation of the tax law, serious
To go to jail. Some people are careless and underreport their income, which has serious consequences.
Because at this time
Is it careless or intentional? Most of the income received by citizens, wages, contribution fees, stock dividends, etc., the government
It's all clear. The United States has a fairly developed computer system. Every citizen has a social insurance number,
Each company and unit will enter this information into the government's computer when paying. So the government only needs
Check the computer to know whether the report is correct. Of course, there are many tax evaders, and many senior officials have
Scandal in this regard.
When general employers pay wages, they have directly deducted a considerable portion of federal and state taxes. This money is not
Meet with citizens and go directly to federal and state government accounts. In addition, employers also directly deduct social insurance
The expenses are stored under the citizen's social insurance number for future retirement. So when citizens get their wages,
A considerable tax has been deducted.
Citizens also have various regulations when filling out forms, such as whether they are married or not, whether they have children, whether their parents
Depend on income, etc. Different categories have different regulations. Everyone has to fill in the details.
What income to report,
What income is not reported is also specified, such as disability military expenses, disability expenses, child allowances, gifts
Or other inherited property, pensions, disaster compensation, and some scholarships, etc. do not need to declare, but the basic
Financial aid, money for teaching, research, etc., salary income, profit from personal property sales,
For scholarships, money received outside of the United States must be declared and not reported as illegal. In all year's income, deduct
Except for the part that can be exempted according to the law, such as some income from retirement, part of the income for people over 65
There are detailed regulations for entry, blind people, children, etc. In addition, there are complex provisions related to investment, public affairs
Tax-free items such as public expenses. In addition, all have to pay taxes.
Since the government has taken away a sum of money from the citizen in advance, the citizen must calculate that the amount
Yu is still less than the tax that should be collected. Citizens generally have to carefully calculate the part that can be exempt from tax, except for the above-mentioned,
There are also some medical expenses and dental expenses, state and local taxes (with agreements between governments), real estate taxes, citizenship
Interest paid, loans paid, 65% of personal income, grants, military funds (political donations, academies, clubs
Department fees, blood donations, etc. are not tax-exempt). Some work-related expenses are also tax-free, such as safety facilities, small
Tools, necessary clothing, protective clothing, medical examination fees, fees for professional organizations, subscription of professional publications, etc. will
After all these items are clarified and calculated, the final total is the federal government's tax part. In the manual sent by the federal government, you can find out how much income should be taxed, and

then compare

The part deducted in advance will be refunded and paid less.

We can look at how much tax the average family pays. After deducting various tax-free items, the remaining income

You have to pay taxes. There is a difference here, that is, single, married joint report, married report and head of household. general

The average annual income of an American family, after deducting various tax exemptions, is between \$30,000 and \$50,000.

between. We can check (the 1988 standard):

single

Marriage report

Page 78

Marriage Newsletter

Head of household

30950-31000

6695

4913

7386

5583

40000-40050

9863

7447

10554

8259

Page 79

49950-50000

13345

10581

14,210

11741

It can be seen from the above that federal taxes are quite high. From this we can understand why taxation has become a major issue in politics.

In addition to federal taxes, there are also state taxes. The process of state taxes is similar to that of federal taxes. The state government sends documents and forms to each

Citizens, citizens who declare truthfully, can be tax-exempt including part of medical and dental expenses, taxes paid, payment

The interest, donations, etc., are roughly similar to those of the federal government, and then check the table, you can get: the annual income is

For USD 29,950-30,000, the state tax is 1,837. Because the state tax has been deducted in advance, the more refunded less

Make up.

In addition to federal and state taxes, property taxes must also be paid to local governments. In Iowa City, every house has to pay

Around US\$1,000, the property tax is determined by the local authority after appraising the value of the house, and is used by the municipal government to build roads and maintain

Hold public facilities, such as libraries.

Adding the above three items, a married family with a tax payable income of US\$30,000 will pay more than US\$7,000

Taxes account for about a quarter of total income.

The tax system is quite developed and works well. Tax laws are quite strict, tax evasion and tax evasion, depending on the circumstances

Severe, will be punished to varying degrees. Americans have an important job every year, which is dealing with taxes

Tao. People often have to keep a large number of documents and documents to prove the part that can be exempt from tax. One-year tariff
A lot of documents received. Naturally, taxation is also a "core secret", mainly because it reflects each family's Real income.

Taxation is one of the core issues of American politics, and it is also the core issue of politics in capitalist countries. Master in society

In the righteous country, there is no regular and universal personal income tax system. Is there anything in the income tax system of western countries?

What social or political function? This is a question worth analyzing.

At least Americans have a very clear idea: the money the government spends is the tax they pay, so they usually come

Said that he hoped that the government would use the money in the right place and also pay attention to the government's policies and actions. If there is no tax system, people

They will not care about the government's policies and propositions that much, because they have nothing to do with individuals, although they are actually related.

The tax system is a foundation of the Western political system. Everyone gives the government a certain amount of money and feels responsible for monitoring government. Government officials often have to explain their policies. This is just to show that they have not misused taxpayers.

With money, voters also pay more attention to elections, because who to choose is related to their vital interests. Whether it's the president,

Members, representatives, governors, state senators, state representatives, and local officials are all in the interests of individual citizens.

Benefits are directly related. Through taxation, a "contractual" relationship is formed between officials and the people. Tax system training

A sense of responsibility, although it may be passive. In a society where people don't pay taxes, the government has to spend money, but

The channels are different, but the people have much less responsibility to the government.

The tax system has another function, which is to organize the entire society. Taxation department, through advanced calculation

The computer system uses the social insurance number to link individuals, units, and the government together to form a strict

Dense management network. Individuals may not be controlled by anyone, but they are controlled by the taxation department.

Yes, the family's "core secrets" must be truthfully reported. So some people say that the tax officials are "stronger" than the security officers member.

6. Technology governs people

The United States is a country where everyone advocates individualism. Individualism is supreme. No force has the right to do it.

Pre-individualism. Ask most people and get this impression. There are also many people who are worried about too much individualism

people at. People from other cultures who have been with Americans for a long time can find their individualism

(Not all) is obvious and sometimes unacceptable. In view of this claim to personal freedom and the sanctity of the private domain

The inviolable situation, what force is it to organize more than 200 million people to join the big machine of society

Every aspect of the society can make this society function normally? There is a paradox here: society especially large-scale society

The normal operation of the society requires good cooperation and joint action of members of the society, and the value that people pursue is personal

The supremacy and the private domain are supreme.

There are various forces that coordinate this relationship, the coordination of political systems, the

coordination of laws, the coordination of interests,
Coordination of money, and so on. Among all kinds of coordination, there is a force that cannot be ignored.
This is science and technology.
The development of science and technology has an effect in two directions: on the one hand, the highly developed science and technology requires more refined
The fine division of labor allows everyone to have their own clear tasks, which technically guarantees the values of individualism
Read. Automated and electronic, so that everyone can complete a specific job in their
Attach to others, do not need to obey their orders. Only attach to the machine and obey the machine's commands. This is exactly Marcus
One aspect of the alienation of people analyzed by Seychelles. Science and technology, especially high-tech, should be applied to specific production
The process must be broken down into countless links, and each link needs someone to be responsible for it. Despite being a

Page 81

Very small links, but it is difficult for someone without training to replace him. The more high-tech, the more so. ten
In the seventh century, the craftsmen could make a product from start to finish alone, but now the situation has completely changed.
This development of science and technology, broadly speaking, has improved the status of individuals and increased their self-awareness.
Strengthen personal responsibility. Make every individual find a certain position in the big machine of society. and
In a society where technology is not so advanced or traditionally produced, the position of the individual in the society is not very clear.
Roles can be interchanged. The possibility of chaos and instability in social organizations is greater.
To interchangeability. This has not only economic implications, but also political implications. In a society, as long as
A large number of people are not clear about their roles, and this society may be in structural chaos.
On the other hand, technological development also requires tight organization. On the one hand, technology is divided into small links to
It can be operated. On the other hand, these links must eventually be connected to form a whole. This
It is the most powerful organizational force in a society. It is outside political power and legal power, but it is powerful and powerful. Branch
Skills use rational logic to persuade people to obey a strict rule. This process restricts the concept of individualism
Read. It is conceivable how many people are needed to serve and how many people are needed for a project like the space shuttle
Within its strict organizational system. It is conceivable how the IBM company organized each individual to service. This order is not a political order, but a technical order, such as Galbraith (John
Kenneth Galbraith) said that it is imperative of Technology (the order of craft).
There is a peculiar phenomenon in human society in the sky: people are required to obey political orders and legal orders, rather than
It is a hundred times more difficult to order from science and technology. Everyone will carefully study the precautions before taking the medicine and be careful.
But when it comes to abolishing racial discrimination and obeying a will, far fewer people follow the advice of politicians.
In a society with high-tech development, the degree of social organization is generally higher, while in high-tech or underdeveloped technology
In some places, the degree of social organization is often lower, and the degree of rationalization is lower. American society
Organizations, a large part of the functions are undertaken by large companies and enterprises that implement technological logic. Not in some economies
In a developed society, we can often see some strange phenomena in certain fields and places where high technology is realized.
The degree of organization is much higher than the general level of society.

Scholars have also studied this issue. The famous economist Galbraith in his book "New Industrial Nation" (The New Industrial State), talked about his views. He believes that the widespread implementation of technology will guide

To six results: (1) the use of technology separates the beginning and the end of any work; (2) for production The capital will increase; (3) Time and financial resources will be more fixed to complete specific tasks; (4) Technology

Specialized manpower is required; (5) Technology requires a high degree of organization; (6) Due to the use of time and financial resources,

Because of the need for large organizations and the market conditions under high technology, society needs plans.

So Gabres's concept is that the development and application of technology will inevitably lead to a more organized society. Various economies

And the technology system will be decided by some professional managers who manage the entire system. Galbraith called

For "Technostructure" (Technostructure). The outcome of the development of science and technology is: some people automatically assume

As managers, they are non-political management. But such management can greatly reduce political The burden of the system. One of the functions of the political system is to coordinate people's behavior. If a mechanism can

The behavior is limited within the range of rationalization, and society will be easy to govern.

Another contemporary writer, John Naisbitt (John Naisbitt) in "The Big Trend: Changing My Life Ten Directions" (Megatrends: The New Directions Transforming Our Lives) one

The book depicts the same phenomenon, but more humane, more psychological, and more physiological. He used

High Tech and High Touch (high tech, high sensitivity) to describe this process. He rules technology

The powerful force is described as Forced Technology (forced technology). The application of high technology has brought more and more people

The more firmly bound in the technological process, the alienation of people. So there was a resistance to this power of governance:

Anti-electronic transfer technology, opposed to electronic automatic inquiry technology. Nesbitt attributed it to the loss of technology

Human contact and induction, so people have to have rebellious psychology.

In fact, another layer can be added, that is, the rapid advancement of science and technology has made its own means of governing people highly complete.

Goodness may break through the general technical management, and enter everyone's inner world and invade people's private domain.

In the United States today, there is probably no force that can break through the beliefs of individualism and the barriers of private domain. Technology

But there is this power. Technology guarantees material rewards, which is another condition. People yearn for high sensitivity, which is against

The performance of anti-governance just shows the power of technology to govern people.

Technological governance of people is completely unexpected. It can be said that it is deliberately planting flowers without blooming, unintentionally planting willows.

Row. Those who previously advocated the use of technology did not clearly realize that they would become a means of management, and

Today's technology application has become one of the most powerful means of managing people in society. To a large extent, American society is made up of

Technology procedures to manage. People obey technology more than politics. The development of science and technology decomposes society into interconnected

Each person occupies a small area of knots. To enter a field requires special skills, education

Basically, the system also revolves around this goal. As a result, education is included in this management process. Continuous education

Derive and develop the energy of science and technology and the culture of science and technology.

Radicals criticize this phenomenon as alienation, which can be established from a human perspective. But no society can

Don't use technology, and the logic of technology must be so. Paying attention to technology, admiring technology, applying technology, it is obvious
This is not just a production, or economic or purely technical issue. Therefore, while developing technology, The question to think about is probably not that simple. Everything has good and bad, the key is what historical conditions
Make a choice, how to coordinate after choosing.

7. Cats and dogs are not free

There is a paragraph in front of the article devoted to the legal issues in American society (Section 4 of this chapter, "Regulatory Culture").

This is indeed a characteristic of American society. There are many reasons for the emergence of a legal society. I am in "Regulatory Culture"

An analysis was made in the section, and it is believed that equal coordination rules and the advanced development of science and technology make laws and regulations prevail.

Important conditions.

On the other hand, in terms of national characteristics, I don't think that the American nation is a gentle and indisputable people.

Family. On the surface, it is often easy to produce such an impression. Most Americans are not noisy and rarely see big

Arguing in the street or in the car. There is rarely any heated debate in the unit. Actually, these are

The images are the result of coordination of laws and regulations. Today, all kinds of laws and regulations are quite developed, and there are clear laws for all kinds of interests.

Regulation coordination. The main reason why there are so many regulations is that society needs them. Why society needs

They are because of disputes over related matters. There will be laws and regulations when there are disputes, and regulations are not needed if there are no disputes.

Page 83

Americans are arguing by nature. In places where regulations are not clear, disputes often occur. This character
There are many reasons. It can be said that the development process of the United States shows why this nature exists.

Developed on the land of no owner, everyone can claim to be the owner of something, no dispute or no dispute
The clinging will have nothing. The westerns described vivid stories of disputes. From the perspective of modern development, individualism is also

Disputes are easy to occur, and regulations not only coordinate conflicts, but also coordinate individualism. In this culture, the law

Systematization is natural.

In the issue of collectivism, regulations are often unclear. Japanese people rarely go to court, unlike Americans
Anyway, he will go to court.

As a result, people have formulated various regulations to coordinate disputes. There are regulations for all kinds of activities. Building land, steam

There are regulations for car parking, snow shoveling, raising children, and supporting the elderly.

To illustrate the details of the regulations, let's take a look at a regulation on the management of domestic animals (this regulation is

Implemented in each city).

The law first stated clearly: "The law protects the people, and the law also protects domestic animals.

Although people think that domestic animals

Animals are a personal right, but some animals cause trouble and must be controlled. Regulations are to make the public more

Health and safety. Citizens should read these regulations and understand why you and your livestock must comply with them

Some laws. "

Here, animals seem to have equal rights with people. Many people raise livestock at home, and they all regard it as equal in the family

member. Therefore, when making laws, you must respect the feelings of the master and not hurt. The following is this method

Details of the regulations:

Rabies. All livestock, including cats, must be immunized for more than six months to prevent rabies. Because wild animals pass this incurable disease to domestic animals. Rabies can be transmitted to people, so the law protects people
And livestock are free from this disease. The livestock breeder must keep the immunization certificate.
Department of livestock. All livestock keeping, no matter how large, must be tied with leashes, unless the livestock keepers' own houses and land
In-production. If raising livestock does not lead and move outside, it violates the law. If the livestock goes missing, the owner will
If fined, livestock will be Impounded (confiscated).
license. Anyone who raises livestock for more than six months must be approved by the municipal government.
Canine disease immunity certificate. License fees vary. The license must be applied for every year, after March 1st each year,
Those who do not apply will pay an additional \$15. All licenses expire on December 31 each year.
fine. Animal supervision officials have the right to confine and fine any running animals. The cost of confinement is: dog, first foul
10 dollars, 20 dollars for the second time, 30 dollars for the third time, 40 dollars for the fourth time, and so on; cat,
The first time is 5 dollars, the second time is 10 dollars, the third time is 15 dollars, the fourth time is 20 dollars, and so on.
If the owner does not come to claim it within 24 hours, the dog will add \$8 per day and the cat \$5. When you come to claim it
Have immunization certificate and license. After four days, the owner loses all rights to the livestock and the livestock will be handed over to others
Adoption or euthanasia. Every citizen has the right to claim lost livestock. If anyone complains, the owner has to go to law

Court, fines and penalties will be decided by the judge. If there is a situation, you can call a report at any time to expose a certain animal husbandry
Wrongdoing.
Other illegal acts. Including abandoning livestock in the city, letting livestock barking affect others, and tethering livestock in public
In the public facilities of the site, the livestock should be locked up or tied to a place where there is no suitable food and water.
In places that affect their health, let raising animals interfere with others.
This is just the point of this regulation. This regulation is much more detailed. The reason for establishing such a law to coordinate
Cats and dogs also have different interests. Americans, some like cats and dogs terribly, some hate them bone. Therefore, in order to coordinate the contradiction between the two, there must be regulations. I saw the family's dog run
When the neighbor played on the grass, the owner came out and shouted. The owner of the dog ran out quickly and put the dog
Getting home. In this case, there will be conflicts without legal coordination.
We can see that the law is very detailed, and all possible disputes are included. If there is a dispute, Follow the rules. If there are no detailed regulations, I'm afraid it's necessary to speak publicly and rationally. The daughter-in-law is reasonable, and the son says his son is reasonable.
A little bit of discussion, you can feel that American society is not so "free", not as people think. You can do whatever you want. Even cats and dogs are not free. Those who raise cats and dogs are bound by them. In my opinion,
It is choice restraint. Although some people love dogs like their lives, the cat and dog industry is also very prosperous, with dog houses, dog carts, dog clothes,
Dog food, everything you need. But cats and dogs are greatly restricted. If cats and dogs are conscious, they will definitely go to Washington
Demonstrations, demanding "dog rights" and "cat rights."
In the development of a society, the more disputes there are, the more coordination is needed. Under different cultural atmospheres, you can choose not to

The same coordination mechanism. No matter which mechanism you choose, there is one thing you should always pay attention to, which is to constantly discover the possibilities

Where disputes occur, coordination mechanisms have been continuously developed. Various types of coordination can be roughly divided into two categories, one is

"Humanized coordination", the first category is "regulatory coordination". No matter what kind of coordination, it is important to make all kinds of possible

There is a corresponding coordination mechanism for disputes, and it is programmed. In every place where disputes occur,

Disputes, and developed general coordination procedures. Only in this way can society increasingly move towards an orderly settlement of disputes.

Exhibition road. A modern society is also a society that has gotten rid of disorderly settlement of disputes.

5. Intertwined political forces

1. Donkey elephant governs the country

The donkey is a symbol of the Democratic Party, like a symbol of the Republican Party. Someone vividly describes the American campaign as

Struggle." In fact, the two parties are both parties representing the ruling class of society and control politics. Therefore, it can be said that

"The donkey elephant governs the country" When analyzing American elections, we must understand the pivotal status of the two parties. To understand the United States

Politics and how the United States manages it is impossible to do without understanding bipartisan politics.

U.S. politics is governed by two parties

Manipulation, but the two parties are actually not like one political party, just a group of "congregation people." With most western and eastern

Compared with the political parties of the country, it can even be said to be "a mob." Why do American political parties resemble

Public", we can take a closer look.

First, the two parties do not have a party system (some registration procedures). In fact, they do not strictly Of party members, voters can identify with which party. Which party candidate votes in the election becomes Which party member. No one recognizes them as "Party members", and they do not need to be recognized by others, so they will say:

"I am a Republican" or "I am a Democrat." Even if the party's senior leaders probably didn't have

The concept of "joining the party". The party gates of the two parties are wide open, with freedom of entry and exit, like a temple fair.

Second, neither party has a systematic theory, and there are differences between the two parties on many issues. But among the two parties

There are also opinions of all factions, there are leftists and rightists, and there are also centrists. Among the members of the two parties, what

Ideas can be heard. The senator or congressman nominated by the two parties can also freely decide what to do.

You can even oppose the party's proposal.

Third, neither party has a complete program. If you want to find a Democratic or Republican party program, it is absolutely

What can't be found, political parties generally have only two documents to show their positions and propositions. One is at the nomination conference

Formed a political platform, but it cannot restrain anyone. The other is the relevant speech of the president. So neither party can

Tell people clearly what they want to do. They only proposed some reforms on domestic and foreign affairs during the election

Proposition is not the basic line.

Fourth, neither party has a tight organization, and it is rare to hear which party holds a branch meeting or a party meeting.

The political party in the United States is an electoral party, which means it will be active during elections, and it is not clear who the party members are. Just fine

People who like to go to the fair will only then know what they should do. The federal system also prevents the two parties from becoming
 Close political parties, each state has its own independent power, the boundary between the federal and state is very clear, in fact, each state has
 Democrats and Republicans in every state. The national organization does not know what local party organizations do during elections.
 Regardless of this, people are talking about whether a candidate with the party's brand name can be elected. This shows that the concept of the two parties is very different from the concept of general parties. But I can't underestimate this looseness
 The organization, sometimes their strength lies in this looseness. Of course, the two parties are not unorganized, only
 It is these organizations that have little effect outside of elections.
 There are two types of political party organizations in the United States, one is permanent and the other is temporary. The most basic level is called the constituency committee (Precinct Committee), usually there is only one person in charge. There are town committees at the same level. Up
 It is a county committee. The committee is composed of constituency members (usually). The county committee is the more important layer. In the county
 Between the state committee and the state committee, there is also a congressional district committee responsible for nominating candidates for Congress. Further up is
 State committee. Because of the different legislations in different states, the mechanism for forming state committees is also very different, not the same.
 The state committee is the party's permanent body in the state, responsible for propagating the party and consolidating the party. The chairmanship of the committee is prominent,
 Is a politician. Finally, the National Committee. The National Committee is composed of representatives of the states. The National Committee is very
 Loose, with little power, can't do anything. The two parties do not have formal members of the Central Committee or Standing Committee, and there is no "Mei Chang
 The concept of "committee". The chairman of the National Committee is responsible for leading the campaign headquarters, publicizing candidates, collecting donations and other matters, and has the right to
 Little power, just a role like a housekeeper.
 In addition, the two parties will also set up a headquarters (Headquarter) for election services, from the national headquarters, state headquarters
 Department to the county headquarters.

It seems that the two parties still have a more decent top-down or bottom-up organization, but in fact the organization
 There is very little connection between organizations, because there is no theory, no party program, no fixed party members, and I don't know what to do
 contact. There is a certain connection between the National Committee and the State Committee, and there is no connection further down. National total
 The Ministry also has no control over the local headquarters, and the local headquarters do their own things under the banner of the national headquarters. Because each place always
 The main goal of the Ministry is to win the election, and there are no other benefits, such as sharing a larger house and buying some cheaper
 Goods, ride in a beautiful car. People who come to work understand what they are doing before they come, so it works well. only
 To win the election, you can use any trick. The National Committee is too lazy to control.
 The two parties are the most willing others to use their own banner. Just use my banner and set certain conditions, what are you doing
 Anything is fine. Nationally linked stores, such as MacDonald, Hardy, and Kentucky Fried Chicken, are available all over the country. Besides selling
 Apart from the same goods, the head office does not know what they are doing. Americans are consistent in politics and economics
 The same concept. The two parties are like a national joint account, each semicolon shows its magic and promotes products.

In fact, there are not only two parties, but also many smaller parties, such as the Socialist Workers' Party, the American Party, the People's Party, and the American Communist Party. Production Party etc. But they will never become a big party that can oppose the Republicans and Democrats. One of the important

The reason is that the two parties do not have a clear boundary. They include many "dissident elements". To squeeze out and take refuge in others or own a hill.

The two big parties that can dominate politics are so loosely organized, which sometimes makes people feel incredible.

In fact, the energy of the two parties is loose.

First, it is difficult for American culture to accept a well-organized political party, and it is also difficult to understand a standard

A party program for twenty years. Americans are pragmatic, and it is not so easy for them to come up with this idea.

They hope to solve specific problems encountered in society. The individualism that people develop since childhood makes it difficult for them

I am so deeply involved in a political organization that I can ignore my own interests. People choose political parties to

Own interests.

Second, the two parties have opened their doors, anyone can enter and leave, and there is no disciplinary restriction on the grassroots party members. American politics

The party's ugliness is a "hodgepodge", and it is good to be inclusive. In fact, this is a long-term existence of the two parties

Important conditions. The two parties have no mechanism to exclude those who are willing to support them, but they have different mechanisms to absorb.

Human mechanism. Because there are no clear boundaries, anyone can come in and anyone who wants to go out, oppose

They have no practical meaning. Ordinary people can only make a fuss, the main power of the party is in a handful of party leaders

In the hands, ordinary people can't care about it.

Third, both parties are electoral parties, and their main purpose is to win elections. There is no fixed political goal.

Whatever helps them win the election, they do what they do. This mechanism encourages them to cater to voters as much as possible

Desire to integrate oneself with the voters. The policy propositions discussed by the two parties actually summarize the issues of the voters.

Question, and then propose a plan. This kind of adaptability is also an important condition for the two parties to maintain their positions. In this process

In China, the party leaders added the notion of representing the interests of large consortia and specific classes. Of course, after winning the election,

They may disregard their promises during the campaign and do otherwise. At this time, voters can no longer control.

2. Participating parties

In theory, the system of the party's share of fertilizer has been severely restricted. Since the end of the nineteenth century

Recently, officials and employees of the public sector are divided into two categories, one is elected by election, and the other is determined by the permanent civil service system.

Most officials come from the latter system. Through an open and competitive mechanism (see Chapter 7 Section 7 "Selecting Officials") has nothing to do with the party's victory or defeat in the election, and does not advance with the party. however,

In fact, the party that won the election still has a lot of oil and water. The system of fertilizer distribution still exists among political officials, and

The number is not small. According to the "New York Times" statistics, all kinds of officials appointed by the president, full-time or part-time

The system, substantive or honorary, adds up to about 8,000 people. This article estimates that federal officials

are

About 2 million (some estimates are much higher than this number), then 8,000 people is really a humble. The number is actually not the case. These 8,000 positions are all important positions. One is that the status is important, and the other is that the oil and water are not small. One

Once the party wins, it will get this piece of fat.

Lu. Soon after Bush was elected as the 41st president, Reagan asked all such officials to resign in order to

The president-elect organized a new team.

Why is this piece of fat, let's take a look at what this piece of meat contains:

14 cabinet ministers with an annual salary of US\$99,800;

Their deputy has an annual salary of US\$75,500~89,500;

134 ambassadors abroad, with an annual salary of US\$75,500;

Head of various control committees, with an annual salary of US\$82,500;

White House lawyers and doctors with an annual salary of \$89,500;

By analogy, 8,000 jobs are really a big shortage. Compare it with the salary of a university professor.

There is a concept that very famous professors, especially professors in science, engineering and medicine, can earn up to 200,000 yuan per year.

Salaries of liberal arts professors are generally lower than US dollars, ranging from 40,000 to 60,000 US dollars for full professors and less than 4 for associate professors.

Wan, the assistant professor is even lower, despite having a doctorate. Naturally, not everyone out of 8,000 has that high

Of water. Some people still disdain to go to politics, because compared with the corporate world, these salaries may be pitifully small. Gram

Iacocca, general manager of Lesler Motors, had an annual salary of 7 million in 1987. A professor commented: "No

People are worth so much money. "Wages in the public sector are relatively lower than those in the corporate world, but these positions have additional

Attribute, that is, political significance-the right to rule.

After the political party wins the presidential election, it must consider how to divide the fat. This is a sensitive and complicated job

Cheng: On the one hand, we must satisfy all those who have worked hard in the election, on the other hand, we must be able to form an effective class.

child. If the same party wins consecutive elections, it also involves how to treat the existing team. Let's take a look at bush

Two important people that have been selected:

Secretary of State James Baker, 58 years old, is a lawyer in Houston. Bush's four elections, he was the master Xi, made great contributions. He was the director of Reagan's office and the secretary of the finance. Close relationship with Bush, but

It is said that it is a loved one.

Office Director John Sonunu, 49 years old, Governor of New Hampshire, PhD in Engineering, Massachusetts Institute of Technology,

His credit is for saving Bush in the New Hampshire primary election. Bush was almost overtaken by another Republican candidate

He was defeated, and Sonunu, as governor, activated the machine and saved Bush's life. Bush chose him as the office director,

Replaced the current office director Craig Fuller. Craig Fuller has worked for Bush since 1985

The director of the office is loyal, but Sonunu has done so much, and Bush cannot but cut his love.

Bush kept publicizing his choices and appointments. Before the election, the rich contribute money, and the strong contribution, after the election wins,

You can celebrate by playing the crown, and everyone who has merit will get an official position. The winner is king, the loser is the bandit. The party that failed in the election

Candidates and many campaign assistants had no choice but to stare at the fatness.

This process is not without checks and balances, because it is a lack of fat. In a society like the United States, an opportunity will inevitably form.

system. Among the official positions the president can appoint, 700 need to be recognized by the Senate, such as ambassadors. White

The palace team and advisory team do not need to be approved by the Senate. This mechanism controls the president's power to appoint

Consider feasibility when appointing some officials.

Theoretically, the official system of the United States has greatly weakened the party's fat distribution system, but the party fat distribution system actually has exist. This mechanism is not only in the presidential elections, but also in the elections of congressmen and senators.

If you are elected as a member of the House of Representatives or a senator, you can organize a team, and those who get ahead in the election will get

repay. This is a formal official position. Official position means power, and power means decision-making.

These important official positions often have

Power determines the direction of government finances, so the people who might benefit from a party's election victory are far from

Only those officially appointed. In addition, once appointed to a senior official, it means that the future is guaranteed. If the party is down

If you lose in the election or you are fired, or you want to leave your job, major companies or organizations will scramble to pay high salaries

Hire them. Many former government officials, Xianchen, are currently serving in large companies. They mix in the White House or Washington

It is an important resource.

The question is what effect does this system have on social management? Why does this part of the party divide the fertilizer system to ensure

Save?

First, the main reason for changing the party's fat distribution system at the end of the nineteenth century was that the party fat distribution system led to malpractices.

Inefficiency, corruption and corruption also lead to instability in the governance system of the entire society.

Every official is appointed

Yes, maybe you will have to walk next time, so you have to hurry up and catch it. As the government officials revolved

In exchange, government management cannot be consistent, without consistency. However, the high-level fertilization system has been preserved.

The fertilizer distribution system can ensure that the elected party establishes an effective team. Although there are various drawbacks.

But from a management point of view, the president appoints fellow-party relatives and friends to hold each key point of the political system separately, and it is easy to form

A political command system with a high degree of integration and flexible command. This system can do all kinds of things, good

There are bad, but in terms of political command, it is impossible to do without such a system. Imagine that the president has no right to organize a team,

All team members have to be decided by others. How does the whole government work? There must be mutual constraints and contradictions.

The preservation of the fertilizer distribution system in this range is necessary for social management and political rule. anyone

Elected as president, they all want to hold such power, so they have not changed it.

Second, this right is not restricted within a certain range, and the president can use it as much as possible, but at the same time it is

With restrictions, the Senate and the House of Representatives have certain supervision powers over government officials, including the president himself. Nick

Song had to resign because of the "Watergate Incident." Many administrative officials had to resign in the process of being in power.

The biggest constraint is the four-year presidential election. After the new president is elected, especially candidates from other parties

All appointed officials have to accept the appointment again. If there is no appointment, please do. Generally speaking

All appointed officials will have to cover up if they are elected to the White House. If a team cannot win

people's hearts and lose elections,

Then you lose your position. Despite these or other restrictions, once elected president, you can

Share the lack of fat and form a "one-party dictatorship" within the federal government. In fact, the federal government is also a "one-party dictatorship"

Yes, it is only subject to the test of elections, time constraints and congressional constraints. The winner is king, the loser is the bandit,

It is an irrefutable truth in American politics.

Third, the implementation of the system of fat distribution is certainly beneficial to the winning party, but it also poses a challenge to those who enjoy fatness.

Once the party loses, they will have to lose their official posts. Where can they find employment by then? The clerical officer does not have such a question

Question, they can sue their old man to return home and implement a retirement system. Administrative officials have no such treatment. Once the wind changes, they have to

Prepare for the back road. High-level administrative officials will naturally not have much problem, but many lower-level administrative officials have this

The problem. It should be said that the social mechanism in the United States has created certain conditions for the

The system of fertilizer sharing cannot be realized. People who are ministers or heads of a certain department suddenly lose their jobs. Where do they go?

American society is a society in which everyone is required to find work. No one arranges jobs. This mechanism is mostly determined by

Private enterprises and departments are formed, while schools and other departments also implement this system. As long as there is strong competitiveness,

You can find a job. People who have held high-level positions in Washington are more competitive than ordinary people. Some people have

With their own businesses, some people return to their original work units. Society provides a mechanism to absorb these people,

So that it does not constitute a serious social problem. When an administrative officer becomes an official, he first has this kind of psychological preparation. quasi-

Saying goodbye to Washington after a few years of preparation, I have already begun to find a way out.

Administrative officials do not have a lifetime tenure, and those who wish to take the bait. Otherwise every

If the government changes shifts, and so many important people are replaced, doesn't it constitute a major social problem.

There are disadvantages to the party's share of fat. The problem is how to find a mechanism for supervision and control. At the same time not all society can implement

This system depends on whether the social environment has a corresponding mechanism. The party's share of fertilizers largely guarantees the administration

The unity and efficiency of the team ensured the same pace within the ruling class group, which is a basic mechanism.

3. Interest Group

Interest groups, also known as pressure groups, are an important phenomenon in American politics and society. Understand interest groups and

Pressure groups are not only an important part of understanding American politics. And it's important to understand the process of American society.

Want a ring.

What is a pressure group? Generally speaking, it is a group that wants to use common power to influence the political process. This group

Often have their own special interests, and they exert influence on the political process to protect their own interests or get more

Big benefits. Only a few interest groups are idealistic. The basic motivation to promote the activities of interest groups is

Self-interest. The decision-making of the political system affects the pattern of social interests to a large extent, and affects social interests

Distribution. Anyone who wants to protect or expand their own interests should first influence political decisions. Interest set

The foundation of the group activities is here.

Interest groups are also considered the basis of pluralism. Interest groups can influence the decision-making process, politics is

Diverse. If there is no force in society that can influence the government's decision-making process, politics is unitary. Profit

There are many ways that Yi Group influences the political process, among which Lobby (lobby) is the basic method. Washington Live

Many of the Yue debaters are representatives of interest groups.

Interest groups are one of the characteristics of capitalist society, as well as the social characteristics of some developing countries. Interest set

The regiment often plays some peculiar role. Link politics and economy. Under the capitalist system, the government

Does not directly manage the economy. Contradictions of economic interests are ostensibly coordinated by government policies and laws. Various benefits

The group influences the formulation of policies and laws through its own activities, so that they reflect their own interests to the greatest extent.

This process actually connects economic groups with political groups, or in other words, connects some economic groups with political groups.

Political blocs are united. Other types of groups can do the same.

Interest groups are the inevitable product of capitalism. Under the condition of private property, personal interests are very clear.

The boundaries are also clear, the motivation and mechanisms for pursuing greater interests are strong, and individual interests are combined into groups

It is only natural for interests to strive for greater power. There are many types of interest groups, economic, linguistic, and cultural

It's all about culture, religion, race, occupation, etc. A major feature of the capitalist system is the political

The government is a passive government (traditional characteristics, the smallest government is the best government), and government measures must be used to protect

To protect and expand one's own interests, personal power is obviously not enough, only the power of a group can work. Social existence

It is a characteristic of its social organization that it is the tradition and culture that make a difference in the group.

According to statistics by some scholars, six out of ten American adults belong to an organization. Interest groups have politics

The distinction between sex and non-political, political include Republican and Democratic clubs, political activity groups, etc.

There are many other interest groups, such as school service organizations, youth organizations, veterans organizations, farmers

Organizations, ethnic organizations, church organizations, fraternity organizations, professional organizations, trade union organizations, sports organizations, etc. it

They are all independent "mass" organizations and have no relationship with the government. Therefore, they have to

Find ways to influence the political process.

The top interest groups belong to business organizations, labor organizations, and farmer organizations. The enterprise organization has a lot of money,

Specialized talents can be hired to lobby to influence the political process, such as the National Association of Entrepreneurs (National

Association of manufacturers) and the US Chamber of Commerce.

The energy of the union is extraordinary because it has a large number of members and a large number of people. Different interest groups have different influences.

Naturally, small interest groups are insignificant compared to large interest groups and cannot be compared. real

What works, or often works, is large interest groups. Small interest groups have freedom of movement, but often

Little effect. On the other hand, the political process of a society cannot allow everyone to step in, so this

Generally, the political process of society will lose its unity. The result of the natural evolution of this system is: large interest groups,

Whether it is economic or political, it has ruling power.

This inequality of interest groups can be seen from the means by which interest groups influence the political process. All benefits
The group has no power to go to the president's office or the parliamentarian's office to order them what to do. They must affect
they. To achieve this kind of purpose:
First, there must be financial resources to support people who work specifically for interest groups. This is
Lebianshi. They need to be active in
Federal, state and local governments.

Secondly, there must be members. Everyone gathers firewood and the flames are high. There are only a dozen people with seven or eight guns. Obviously, it cannot be done;
There is a view that due to the nature of "Public Good" and "Free Ride"
The problem of (Free Ride) is that large groups are not as well organized and effective as small and medium groups.
The third is to have expertise. Under this system, no one can talk to himself and take what is beneficial to a certain interest group.
Policies and laws must go through legislation and voting, which requires interest groups to use reasonable, adequate, scientific
The academic argument convinces people. Dirty transactions naturally exist, but they are rejected by the political process, and each interest group
Will supervise the activities of other interest groups. In this situation, interest groups must have relevant expertise.
Door, system knowledge, and use them to achieve goals.
Fourth, there must be a way. There are people in the court who are good officials. There is a big difference between knowing and not knowing. From these conditions, big
Large-scale interest groups are naturally much more flexible and powerful. So, if American politics is pluralistic,
It is not where diversity goes. This is something you must pay attention to when studying American politics. Large interest groups or powerful interest groups often have real power in their hands. This is because they constitute large interests
Group conditions. Some people call such interest groups "Quasi-Governments" (Quasi-Governments). They can
To control the occupation of certain professions, which is mainly limited to professional organizations; they can set standards and rules; they can
In order to allocate public funds, many types of funds provided by the government are finally allocated by private groups, although the government
There are rules, but county magistrates are not as good as they are now. Private organizations responsible for this kind of affairs are naturally superior; they have
Powerful strength can influence the economy or a certain sector of the economy, which makes the government have to think twice in its activities
OK, and so on.
There are various reasons for the emergence of interest groups. The privatization of the economy is also the basis for the generation of interest groups, capitalism
The mode of production requires the government not to intervene in the economic process, to obtain cooperation and guide the economy, or to control the economy and
In other social activities, the government cannot be wishful thinking and must look at the faces of major interest groups. On the contrary, interest
Under the coordination of laws and policies, the group cannot do evil, and it depends on the face of the government. This interaction
The mechanism used is a major feature of the social politics and management process.
As for the interaction of interest groups, it can be said that they input various requirements into the political system and play a role in communication.
Played a role in broadly linking the political system with society; it can also be said that interest groups represent the interests of some people.
People with no power and no power cannot form a powerful interest group. Both of these phenomena exist.
From society

From the perspective of management, the former function exists objectively, although many interest groups do not subjectively have such a picture. but
The latter phenomenon is one of the problems in social management. If the organization is complete, the interest groups with sufficient resources can most affect
Influence the political process, then who represents the interests of the common people? Is democracy enough in the United States? This is available
To put a question mark. The existence of interest groups, as I have analyzed, is the American social system, political system
And the inevitable product of culture. In this triple structure, it is impossible to find other ways to coordinate politics and society.
The question is when will the inherent shortcomings and advantages of this mechanism lose balance, leading to a crisis.
In the process of social management and politics, there are some groups to collect, synthesize, summarize, and convey the interests of society.
Demand is an important condition for the political system to meet the requirements of the best interests. The resources owned by each political system are
Limit, often only meet part of the interest requirements. The best policy is not the one that satisfies all social interests
Policy (which is impossible), but the policy that satisfies the most interest requirements with the same resources. have it done
At this point, the political system must try to understand the various interest requirements in society through various channels.

4. Music debate

Le Bianshi is my translation of the word Lobbyist, transliteration and paraphrase. Many people translate it into corridor members or
Lobbyist. Le debater is a very important phenomenon in American political life. To understand American politics, you cannot ignore this
An important area.
What is Lobby? Who is Le Dialogue? According to Karen Sagstetter (Karen Sagstetter)
The book "Lebian" says that Lebian is a person who specializes in persuading people. They are in the city council, state assembly and federal agencies.
Activities. Wherever there are government activities, they go wherever they go. They try to influence government policies and legislation,
They represent special private or public interest groups. They lobbied everywhere to ask the government or legislature
Do something or not do something.
There is no derogation in Lebian's concept, and there is no dishonor, and it is not sneaky and shameless. fun
The debaters are all public and even powerful. Book by Frank Cummings
Called "Capitol Hill Manual" (Capitol Hill Manual). In this book, the author instructed congressmen:
Although
Although many historical stories contain the meaning of "Lebian" as a dirty word, there is no sin here.
Le debate is essential. Gummings's reasoning is that no congressman or senator can become a
Experts on any issue, even experts in Congress cannot know everything; nor can legislators know
How does a special group think about some special issues, so from the perspective of legislation and governance of society
Said that the function of Le Pianshi is actually the function of information transmission and interest expression.
Of course, music debaters have intentions, and most of them are not for the general interest, but
Debate for a special interest. If Lebian is successful, often a special interest group can profit from it. I
We can give an example (hypothetical). The cost of textiles in China is low, each suit sells for fifty dollars, and
The labor price in the United States is high, and the cost price is high. Each suit sells for one hundred dollars, then consumers will choose
Suits made in China. In this way, American manufacturers cannot make a profit. So the music debater of the American textile industry will be in the country

Will lobby, pass legislation, increase taxes, or restrict imports. If Congress passes legislation, then this part Interest groups have benefited greatly.

There are all kinds of music debaters. Some Lebiashi serve private groups, and there are many people in this group. Have

These Lebiashi serve some social organizations, such as labor unions, environmental protection organizations, and public welfare organizations. Have

The Lebiashi serves foreign governments, and there are also many people in this group. Many foreign governments want to benefit from parliamentary legislation.

To gain profit or to get oil and water, they use heavy money to hire Le Pianists to serve themselves. Many governments have sent elite soldiers

Will be rushing around in Washington. For example, in 1969-1970, South Korea sent 50 million US dollars in additional aid

A large number of people were active in Washington for seven months. Some music debaters serve the president of the United States because the United States is power

In a separate system, the president must also have the support of Congress. The president's music debate is mostly administered by the president

Officials undertake, and sometimes special teams are formed to deal with Congress. There are many famous music debates, but its basic skills

Can be the same, that is, affect the legislative activities of the legislature or the decision-making of the executive agency.

Music debaters have their own magical powers and use various means to carry out activities. They have to talk with parliamentarians, prepare documents, or

Have lunch together. Le debater's work is not so easy to do. To become a music debater, you must also have certain conditions.

Page 93

The main work of Lebiashi includes: (1) Research, a detailed study of a special issue and special bill; (2) Testify at the hearing; (3) Cooperate with parliamentarians, draft speeches, prepare reports, and draft laws Case, reply, etc. In addition to direct music debate, there are other tactics, such as grassroots music debate, from influencing voters,

Influencing members of the electorate to start; Cross-Lobbying means several different sets of interests Group or

Cooperate with Le debaters, publish voting records, and put pressure on MPs through voting records or public opinion.

and many more.

On the other hand, parliamentarians also need music debaters. When they express their opinions on a bill, they need to

Know the relevant information and materials. Therefore, instead of waiting for Le debaters to come to the door, the MPs often take the initiative to find them.

Of course, everyone has different attitudes towards Le Pian Shi, some are against, some are in favor. There is no

Doubtful, this is that every music debater has his own goal. When they provide convenience to members, they always have

Own intentions. So the "Capitol Hill Handbook" says: "There is danger here."

The normalization of music debate activities is reflected in a certain degree of institutionalization. Le Pianshi's activities must accept certain laws

Law control. In 1946, the United States passed the main laws governing music debate. Everyone who wants to influence the legislative process

Everyone must register, if someone pays them. So individuals, associations, and companies all fall into this category.

When registering, it is necessary to indicate the scope and field of activities, name, company address, and employer's name.

Years, wages, who pays wages and daily expenses, what legislation is interested in, who receives funds, and what

use. Legally speaking, it is naturally good. But in fact, the loopholes are huge, as many people are influencing the legislative process, but

They can claim that they are not a debater and have no interest in the legislative process. There are 20,000 left

in Washington

The music debater on the right is busy.

Lebianshi's activities are often fruitful and important. For example, the Israeli music debater is very powerful and brilliant.

Effective. There are about 6 million Jews in the United States. Their level of education, social status and political activities

The average is higher than the average. AIPAC, a major music defense organization, had 75 members in 1985. Calculated at 5.7 million US dollars. Naturally, the Arab music debate organization is also very powerful.

"Washington Lobby" 1

The book cited many examples to prove the effect of the music debate activities. Needless to say, ordinary people rarely have their own pleasure orator.

A major feature of American society is that it has turned the political arena into a large commodity market, and politics has become a kind of

A trading market like the economic market. You can sell your own "products" in it, or buy other people's product. Politicians are bargaining in it, you vie for me.

This process is regulated by law, but the law first recognizes this political model. There are pros and cons to doing so, and there are advantages.

Generally, high-quality products are easier to sell in political competition, which forces those who want to participate in the competition to come up with good products.

On the other hand, large companies can monopolize the market, promote their own products or sell inferior products, and obtain

"Monopoly profits". Although the political arena is not easy to be monopolized by anyone, the rich and powerful groups naturally dominate.

Potential. This kind of political spirit is a very important element in American political culture, and it is actually vulnerable to its highly developed

Educated by the spirit of commodity economy. The requirement of the commodity economy is to find the best customers in the market to promote products,

Get the best technology, best conditions, and get the most benefits. This principle puts Le debaters and parliamentarians and government officials

Staff to connect. They are always in the position of seller or buyer.

Another cultural factor reflected in this is the secularization of politics. Religion has the problem of secularization,

Politics also has the problem of secularization. People engage in politics as they do anything else, such as trading, science

Research, making money, etc., rarely feel that politics has a special status. Politics has become an ordinary daily affair, although

Political power is held by the upper classes of society, but they must engage in politics secularly, otherwise it will not work.

5. Radical organizations

Passing by the city center, a girl set up a book stand in a busy place. No one patronizes. I happen to I walked by and glanced at the book she was selling, but I was attracted. Stopped and looked a little more, The books on the book stand included the "Communist Manifesto", as well as a collection of speeches by Castro and a collection of speeches by Trotsky.

It is not difficult to see that she belongs to a radical leftist organization. It is said that in small organizations or micro groups like the United States

There are hundreds of weaving. They are very active, but they have no political influence. Most people don't care about them.

The girl is still selling their organization's newspaper, called "The Militant", under the heading

It reads: A socialist news weekly published for the benefit of the workers. "Zhanxi" is like Shanghai "Xinmin" "Evening News" has a format like that, 16 editions, and sells for one dollar, which is more expensive than ordinary newspapers.

After browsing the "Combat", you can see some interesting and thought-provoking news.

The most space is devoted to defending a man named Mark Curtis. This person is the organization

Activists, were accused of sexual assault. The ins and outs of the matter: March 4, 1988, identify him
The girl named Morris was watching TV at home. After about 8pm, someone called her
Parents, she said that her parents were not at home. Someone knocked on the door ten minutes later. After she opened the door, the man attacked her.
Committed the sexual assault and beat her, the "Combat" published the activities of Kartis that night to prove that Kartis did not
When there is time to do this, the newspaper appealed to the public to support Katis.
There is also news: criticizing Prime Minister Thatcher for expelling the Cuban ambassador to the UK and the third secretary of the Cuban embassy. ancient
The Ambassador of Brazil to the United Kingdom Oscar Fern'andez Mell (Oscar Fern'andez Mell)
One of the founders of the Communist Party of Cuba. He was elected as a member of the first Central Committee of the Communist Party of Cuba.
Together they assisted Zaire in the struggle against imperialism. The girl who sells newspapers once said that Cuba is probably the only one in the world
The only socialist country left. There is a large report on political development in Myanmar. There is a report 250 people from Babwe gathered to discuss Che Guevara and the Cuban Revolution. An article about the strike of Pennsylvania miners
Experience.
There is an article worth mentioning, so that you can probably grasp the basic ideas of this radical organization. The title of this article
It's called "One Caribbean, One Destiny", and it's about a conference in New York. Topics discussed at the meeting
Yes, the prospect of anti-imperialist struggle. The meeting was organized by the Caribbean Unity Alliance. This organization consists of 23
Composed of 38 political organizations in three countries. The main speaker is the press secretary of the former prime minister of Grenada. his
The speech is worth reading. He said: "What we are discussing is using our alliance against their alliance. Our The alliance refers to the alliance of workers, farmers, fishermen, young people, students, and suffering people. Their Alliance refers to people who have power, privilege, capital, and wealth. "In today's world, talk about this

There are still a lot of people who do that. Many participants condemned the US interference in Cuba and Nicaragua, saying that it was aggression.
It is the main obstacle for mankind to obtain housing, education, bread and other basic living goods.
What's more interesting is that the newspaper also published this party-the Socialist Workers Party (Socialist Workers),
Notice of participation in the 1988 presidential election. The presidential candidate is called Warren, and the vice presidential candidate is called Mi
Mickells, there is also a campaign committee. Such candidates will naturally not be too loud,
May be completely submerged in Bush and Dukakis' noisy campaign.
"The Fight" called on the public to subscribe. The advertisement said: "The Fight" told the truth and reported on the countermeasures launched by the United States.
The facts and truth of the war against people of all ethnic groups in the world, if we only rely on the main mass communication to obtain the truth, we
They would know nothing about the wars launched by the United States against the people of El Salvador, Guatemala, and Nicaragua.
As can be seen from the above reports, this is a radical organization. There are countless radical organizations in the United States and Western society.
Wins. But most of them have no effect. Some of the issues these organizations talk about are facts, some of their
Advocating for social progress is not unhelpful. The status of these self-proclaimed socialist organizations is particularly low in the United States.
Regarding these phenomena, I'm afraid we can't just look at the facts from the program and activities of these organizations. In fact,
This reflects the relationship between the two major ideologies in the world today. Since the post-war socialist countries have encountered this

With such twists and turns, the economic development is far behind the capitalist countries, so the overall appeal is not enough.

The economic development of capitalist countries has produced an overwhelming attraction. Generally speaking, the public does not follow

Judging the pros and cons of society from the perspectives of system, structure, concept, spirit, and human nature

Starting from life, or from the stomach, not the brain. Due to the huge gap between economic and social development,

The organizations and concepts that advocate reforming the capitalist system will not have much influence in Western society. So beautiful

Chinese society also let them fend for themselves. If one day the economic level between East and West reverses, I'm afraid

They need to be regulated. In fact, there is no need to transcend, as long as the level is leveled, the ideological dispute may recur

Up. A friend said that this is true, and even if there are a few severe recessions, activists will

There is a market.

6. Diverse or talented

Many people regard the United States as a pluralistic society and portray the American political system as pluralistic.

The earlier this argument was made by David Truman (David Truman), who wrote in the book "The Process of Government"

Describes the basic mechanisms of pluralist politics. The second is Robert Dahl, who is

The book "Who Rule" describes the basic mechanism of contemporary American political process.

I have translated Dahl's "Modern Political Analysis" and understand his ideas better. His concept is strictly speaking bullish

Doctrine (Polyachism), not Pluralism (Pluralism). However, regardless of the conceptual difference,

Their basic ideas are the same: in American society, power is shared, and there are many competing interests.

To fight for power, no single interest can monopolize the power, and no part of the people is completely

Excluded from power. Power is shared among different social groups through this mechanism. It can be seen that multiple masters

Yi must be based on the theory of interest groups.

The basic theory of pluralism is that different social groups can influence the operation of power species. The question is whether there is

There is such a possibility, scholars who advocate pluralism believe that there is.

One is that the United States is a country of immigrants. The society is full of various ethnic, linguistic, and religious groups.

The difference is still obvious. That is what Nesbitt said, the United States is a "melting pot society" (melting pot society).

Second, it is true that Americans have the instinct to form groups to pursue their own interests. There are so many groups

Nimble, because the government manages as little as possible, so I want someone to take care of some things.

First, organize it yourself.

The second is to organize to influence the government. The electoral system also promotes this mechanism, and the experience Americans have gained in elections

Yes, as long as it reaches a certain number of people, it can constitute a certain strength.

The third is that the decentralized structure of the government has also laid the foundation for pluralism.

Being able to hold the power alone, American power is contested by various competing forces. Various interest groups in society

Power is shared through competition, negotiation, and compromise. The government is the regulator, and the government has its own special interests.

The other group opposes the notion of pluralist politics and believes that American society is "a democracy of excellence." Most people talk about

Not enjoying political power. Those who can participate in the competition are organized large groups, and it is hard to say that there are small groups.

What's the effect. The manipulation power of large groups is far greater than that of small groups. And the people involved in the group cannot include this
 All the people in the field. The group has a certain tendency of interest. In addition, the most powerful government does not follow
 At the mercy of it, it can effectively use its power, implement its own policies, and achieve its own intentions. The elite believes that the public, elected representatives, and interest groups have no power. Power is a handful of "power Ying
 Is in the hands of. Advocating this idea is Grant McConnell (Grant McConnell), who wrote
 The book is called "Private Power and American Democracy" (1970), Theodore Lowi (Theodore Lowi)
 "The End of Confucianism" (1969), Wright Mills, "Power Talent"
 (1956), Ralph Miliband, "The State in a Capitalist Society"
 (1969) etc. Mills is quite authoritative. He said that power elites command the main hierarchical structure and organization. They manage the state apparatus, lead military organizations, and occupy strategic command positions in the social structure. He recognized
 The power for American society mainly comes from three aspects: large companies, military organizations, and political leaders. American economy
 The economy is in the hands of hundreds of large companies, which determine the direction of the social economy. Political power is increasingly concentrated in the union
 State government, the power of the president is expanding day by day. The army has become the government's largest expenditure and largest institution. This
 Leaders in the three fields constitute the elite class of power, and they decide matters of life and death. The public can only hope Quanxing
 Sigh, doing nothing.
 Not only that, but Mills also believes that the powers in these three areas are interconnected and coordinated with each other. The retired general should
 Hired to be a manager in a defense factory; the unsuccessful presidential candidate went to a large company as a consultant; a director of a large company
 The chief or manager becomes a government official. Thomas R. Dye has a book called "Who rules the beauty
 The concept in the book is: The United States is ruled by five thousand tycoons.
 Another book by Thomas Day is also very interesting, called The Irony of Democracy: An
 Uncommon Introduction to American Politics ("The Irony of Democracy: American Politics
 s"). His main point is to conclude that American society is ruled by elites. He said that the United States has been
 It is the rule of elites that has continued to this day. The result of elite rule is that the people are alienated, the elites are in power, and the society resists.

This constitutes a dilemma in American politics. The meaning of democracy is the rule of the people, the enjoyment of the people, the ownership of the people, and the actual political operation
 Action is the inevitable rule of elites. The so-called rule of talent is that power is held by a small group of people.
 Therefore, the management power of society is ultimately in the hands of some elites, regardless of whether the number is five thousand or more.
 It is fifty thousand. They are definitely a minority in society. Elite rule is a common feature of society under the capitalist system.
 Therefore, this raises a question for the development of human society: whether democracy in the strict sense is compatible with large-scale people
 The law of development of a similar society or the inherent requirement. On the one hand, Americans theoretically safeguard the system's democracy and constitution
 Democracy, on the other hand, it worships talents psychologically and culturally. Few people like the Americans
 Worship the talents. Although it seems that many Americans don't care about many things, in fact, American culture
 The psychology of hero worship is very strong. This may be related to American history and the growth of the nation. This psychology and culture
 Value is the basis for the rule of excellence in the United States. Americans advocate popular democracy in concept, but in reality

Accept the rule of excellence (see "Sanctification" in Chapter 3, Section 4).

This is both a peculiar and unspeakable aspect of the American social system. Many scholars recognize that The phenomenon of governance violates the principles of popular democracy. But it is born out of popular democracy. Some people use it and cannot force it to

Elimination and restriction, that would undermine democratic principles. This dilemma will function in the future of the American social system

There will be a breakthrough in China, but which direction it will take is currently unpredictable.

7. Participate in democracy?

In recent years, some scholars have talked about the latest development of the capitalist republic— participation in democracy.

As "Democracy in the 21st Century". Alvin Toffler's "The Third Wave" and John Nesbitt

"Mega Trends" is the master of this theory. They assert that participation in democracy is causing "revolutionary

Change". Written by Harlan Cleveland, Director of the Herbert Humphrey Institute for Public Affairs, University of Minnesota

It was pointed out that "in the information society", participation in democracy "may be the latest definition of democracy."

The United States' political organization is a typical republic. The establishment of the American Democratic Republic is the product of the historical movement

The historical reason for its formation was the rapid development of capitalism in the thirteen colonies at that time. Thirteen colonies

Soon after its establishment, the liberal capitalist economy emerged. At that time, the most developed industries were the wool spinning industry and metallurgy.

Industry and metallurgical industries can even compete with Britain. British ruling class's economic and political

Restrictions have caused conflicts between the 13 colonies and the colonial rulers to intensify. 13 colonies are strong

Requires the establishment of its own political power to protect and promote the development of capitalist economy in the colonies.

This gave rise to the historical requirements for the establishment of a democratic republic.

The establishment of the capitalist economy in the thirteen colonies meant that commodity production and commodity exchange gained a dominant position.

Bit. From the production and exchange of commodities, there will inevitably be the requirements of a democratic republic. This is because the value of commodities

The entity of is undifferentiated abstract labor. With this qualitative equivalence, commodities can be exchanged. commodity

According to the exchange of equal amounts of value, the necessary social labor time that determines the amount of value is in the normal production conditions and average

It is calculated spontaneously by society under the conditions of average proficiency and average labor intensity. These conditions themselves mean

Equality means that commodity producers have no distinction between high and low. The democratic republic is "Commodities are born flat

The economic principle of "equality" is politically institutionalized and legalized.

In the past two decades, with the development of social productivity, science and technology, and social contradictions, a democratic republic has emerged

Some new phenomena: Citizens' participation in political decision-making or legislative activities abounds, and the form of democracy is deep and wide.

Some scholars believe that the political system of the industrial age is outdated and has now entered the "participation

"Democracy" or "semi-direct democracy" stage. Toffler declared the third wave in "The Third Wave"

It poses a revolutionary challenge to the outdated Second Wave agency... This challenge is not just about changing regulations

The regulations can handle it. Because it strikes at the most basic idea of the second wave of political theory, namely the representative system

Concept. Nasbitt concluded that the United States has undergone "a transition from a representative democracy to a joint democracy."

American scholars' discourses on "participation in democracy" are varied and can be summarized in the following three aspects:

First, the actual head of state power, the chief executive, should be directly elected by the broadest public. So the so-called direct election is relative to the past indirect elections. For example, some scholars believe that the election of a president

It is the transition from the electoral college system to actual direct elections. The presidential electors are in vain, even political parties.

All dispensable.

Second, all citizens and local states and cities and towns have participated extensively in political decision-making or legislative activities.

One is more important. The founding principles of the United States put great emphasis on the liberation of individuals, including freedom of speech and the

The personal influence is kept to a minimum. However, due to the limitations of communication and other equipment, the implementation of this principle is greatly affected.

Discounted. Now that with advanced communication equipment, citizens can freely participate in political decision-making or legislation, and even

Stay at home and press the button to express your wishes. The "Electronic City Government" in Columbus, Ohio

A typical example of discussing political issues through the television system. Nesbitt used data to prove that the United States in the 1970s

It is the climax of creation and referendum, and it is inferred that most of the current US laws are directly enacted by citizens or states.

Third, due to the existence of the first two, the logical result is the trend of "decentralization" in politics. As citizens

Can freely participate in political decision-making and legislation, and can solve their own problems by themselves, so it is irrelevant who is the president

Importantly, citizens and states don't care who is elected as a member of Parliament. They no longer need representatives. But for now, we still

In the election of representatives, there are two main reasons for this: (1) we have always done this before; (2) this

It is more convenient politically. We don't want to vote on everything, we just want to vote

Vote on matters affecting our lives." It can be seen that "the centralization of power no longer works."

Centralized democracy has become a "decentralized" democracy.

"Participatory democracy" does expand formal democracy, but it also strengthens de facto concentration. This is a

The acting force and the reaction force influence each other, and the intricate movement process.

With the major breakthroughs and widespread applications of science and technology, especially electronics, information, energy, and computers,

Production has developed rapidly, which has led to the further democratization of production process management and the management of people.

Further centralization. In this change, the dispersion of shares and the increase of small and medium-sized enterprises have played a very important role.

The shares of contemporary American companies are extremely dispersed, and a large company often has tens of thousands of shareholders. Workers also

Have a certain stock. Although the number of shares owned by workers is quite small, they are more or less one of the owners of the business.

First, these shareholders also demand the right to participate in corporate decision-making. In addition, due to the monopoly capitalist enterprises'

Monopoly profits cannot be derived from itself, it needs to retain SMEs that can provide them with monopoly profits. monopoly

The more enterprises develop, the greater the number of SMEs. These SMEs participate in social economic management

The activities that make it beneficial to their own development are also increasing day by day. Under these conditions, the equality of commodity production

Principles develop into concepts centered on democracy. This concept requires social and political systems to be comparable in form

adapt.

This requirement is first manifested in the democratization of public affairs management. Social public affairs are closely related to social production

turn off. The content and scale of contemporary public affairs are constantly expanding and changing. It plays a very important role in the development of production.

Important role. It can hinder, protect and promote the development of production. Because of this, participated in the economy

People from all walks of life or small and medium-sized enterprises in management will inevitably require those who participate in public affairs within the scope of the superstructure.

Management to make it conducive to the development of their respective production.

However, workers' stocks do not have the right to decide on the company, and their funds are precisely controlled by large shareholders.

Restrained. Because the shares are extremely dispersed, big capital can even control the entire

Millions of small shares in the enterprise. Such large capital invisibly used social funds to achieve a higher degree of concentration.

degree. Similarly, since SMEs only exist as profit suckers, SMEs participate in

The various efforts of public affairs decision-making, while promoting its own development, are also expanding the source of profits.

It is also promoting the concentration of capitalist production. This will inevitably lead to a situation of democracy in form and centralization in substance.

condition.

The inevitable result of this situation is that, from a formal perspective, people enjoy more democratic rights and can participate in production.

Process and public affairs management activities; but from a substantive analysis, all their democratic activities can only be

Enlightenment is carried out in accordance with the requirements of further concentration of capital, and their actions are unified under one will.

Marcuse of the Rankford School analyzed the economic and political structure of American society and came up with a question worth considering

View: "Private space has been violated and reduced by the reality of the technological world. Mass production and

Modular distribution requires the full possession of individuals." This process will inevitably affect the political process and cause political

A high degree of unity, this unity is unimaginable by any craftsman and band conductor.

Nesbitt determined the guiding principle of "participatory democracy" as: Everyone whose life is affected by a certain decision,

Should participate in the decision-making process. We have already analyzed that this requirement has its profound economic principles.

because. However, such participation in democratic activities is very limited. When Nasbitt analyzed American politics, his first

First limit it to "local politics". "New democratic tools"-creation and referendum are also limited to local affairs

Services, and have no effect on the activities of the country. Furthermore, creation and referendum only involve some specific societies

Affairs, such as banning the spraying of herbicides from airplanes, opening up non-smoking areas, recycling beer bottles, the color of street lights, etc.

The problem is not effective on some substantive issues. In the late 1970s, the United States

The state passed Proposal No. 13 of tax cuts and started a tax cut movement. Each state has put forward its own plans.

But after a year it was gone.

In fact, political power is increasingly concentrated, and modern technological means also provide a good

Physical conditions. Many American thinkers have seen this. When Lentovler himself analyzed the third wave, I am also sensitive to this direction, saying that the first heretical principle of the third wave of government is minority rights.

Power, the extremely important legal principle of the second wave era, namely majority rule, has become

increasingly obsolete.

Now it is not the majority that has the final say. The political system must reflect this fact more. From the perspective of the American political system.

Behind the appearance of "participatory democracy", the process of centralization is rapidly accelerating. Almost every six jobs

One in Americans is employed by the federal government or its "affiliated agencies." Since 1930, the Federation

Government personnel have expanded by five hundred percent. In 1976, the federal and local governments had more than 15 million employees,

With a total salary of 167 billion U.S. dollars, Robert J. Ringer resignedly wrote: "You find that the world is A man-made monster, the government, is struggling. It is getting bigger and bigger and more uncontrollable. This

The untamable behemoth slowly stretches its tentacles into every area of our lives, accustomed to Trample human rights. "

The famous Harvard University professor Daniel Bell said in 1976: In the Western political system, the axial The problem is the relationship between the desire for broad participation and bureaucracy. Now under the "participatory democracy",

This contradiction has been temporarily resolved. State functions through the development of one of its poles, namely the expansion of formal democracy

Participate to develop its other pole, which is to strengthen governance. This is a more indirect and effective way of governance,

It is more in line with the principle of equality in commodity production. Universal suffrage has added content such as creation and referendum in modern America, making

This form of universal suffrage has partially changed from indirect to direct. Some of the formerly managed by universal suffrage officials

The affairs are now directly intervened by universal suffrage. The development of science and technology has also made this kind of expansion possible.

These formal changes have not changed the basic characteristics of the American political system.

6. Partial election

1. Fight for the White House

1988 is an election year. The four-year presidential election is unprecedentedly lively, and is the most exciting and vivid in political life.

part. In each general election, the two parties have to wage a desperate fight to fight for the White House and enter the White House.

In this presidential election, the Democratic Party has introduced Massachusetts Governor Dukakis, and the Republican Party has introduced the Vice President.

What. The two candidates and their vice presidential candidates were busy delivering election speeches and soliciting votes.

Election has a powerful mechanism, which is the vote of voters. If you don't get votes from voters, nothing From the talk. Only by getting the votes of the majority of voters can we take power and enter the palace.

Affected by this mechanism

Attraction, in the general election, candidates must first express their opinions on issues of public concern. In fact, there is no

What ideological differences, some are only differences on basic policies and specific policies under the same ideology.

It can be said that the divergence between them lies in their attitudes towards some common issues.

We can compare the views of Dukakis and Bush on some major issues (according to American newspapers): Dukakis

Foreign policy

Oppose aid to Nicaraguan rebel forces

Want to strengthen economic sanctions on South Africa and seek a more comprehensive embargo

Call for the strengthening of strategic relations with Israel, oppose any arms sales that may harm Israel's security, and encourage

Advocate for an international arms embargo on the Persian Gulf and the international navy to protect the freedom of the sea

budget

Agree to increase income tax, but only as a last resort

Oppose the reduction of capital profit tax

Support the "single veto" right

Willing to reduce the deficit, but did not discuss it, saying that the current military expenditure will be maintained

Health protection

Support the universal health protection plan and require employers to provide workers with protection costs

Want to increase AIDS research funds; support migration to the military sector and countries with high AIDS incidence

Mandatory inspection

surroundings

Require the establishment of national standards to reduce the spread of sulfur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide, the main components of acid rain

Oppose oil extraction in important environmental protection areas and fish-producing areas

Oppose the establishment of a new commercial nuclear reaction station, and solve the safety problem first

Employment

Call full employment the first goal

Want to raise the minimum wage to \$4.25 per hour

arms control

Against the Star Wars Project

Require negotiations to reach a comprehensive ban on nuclear testing

Advocating the end of the negotiations and the development of anti-satellite weapons

social problem

Against the death penalty

Support the 2.5 billion bill, which is distributed to state government funds to help the poor and middle-income families

Oppose changes to the constitution to legalize abortion and support federal funds

Support the right to own weapons

drug

Advocate the establishment of a cabinet-level committee to lead all anti-drug plans

More assistance will be given to foreign countries to help them ban drug production; assistance will be willing to prevent drugs from entering the United States

Government

Promised more support for local anti-drug and rehabilitation programs

education

Advocating the establishment of a national fund to recruit teachers

Companies will be encouraged to let employees work in teaching units for three to five years

Support the re-hiring of retirees with expertise

An education investment plan will be established to enable college students to repay their tuition loans

A college opportunity fund will be established. If parents provide funds for their children's education, the government will guarantee tuition fees

Bush

Foreign policy

Agreed to provide military and humanitarian assistance to the Nicaraguan rebel forces

Oppose further sanctions on South Africa

The United States should become a broker in the Middle East and facilitate negotiations. But they imposed conditions, demanding never to abandon Israel

budget

Promise not to increase income tax under any circumstances
Want to reduce capital profit tax by 15%~28%
Agree to "single veto" right
Request a flexible freeze, but refuse to specify what plan will be reduced
Health protection
Want to eliminate activities that transform life insurance, IRA implements a long-term protection plan
Want to advance the proposal to purchase a group insurance plan
In favor of local education on AIDS control; in favor of AIDS screening for prisoners and immigrants surroundings

Page 103

Want to develop coal washing process to reduce acid rain
Support the construction of nuclear reactors
Employment
Requires the creation of 30 million job opportunities within eight years; later I think this requirement is too optimistic
Oppose increasing the minimum wage
arms control
Support for Star Wars research, support for space experiments
Oppose the Comprehensive Nuclear Test Ban Treaty
Support testing and development of anti-satellite weapons
social problem
In favor of the death penalty
Oppose the federal government to provide relief; support the establishment of every child of a family with an annual income of less than \$20,000
New 10 million tax loan
Opposes federal gun registration and issuance of gun licenses, and supports relaxation of gun control laws
drug
Advocating the establishment of a cabinet-level committee to lead anti-drug operations
Advocating the death penalty for the crime of death caused by drugs
Advocate for a conference of American countries to discuss how to end the economic dependence on drugs
Advocate legislation to confiscate repeat offenders' driver's licenses and federal student loans
education
Plans to set up a 500 million U.S. dollar fund to renovate high schools that promote student education
Request more tests for students and more ability tests for teachers
A savings bond plan for colleges and universities will be established. If profits are used for colleges and universities, tax-free
It can be seen from the above comparison that the candidates of the two parties are concerned about and discussing issues that are of concern to the general public. Surround
Talking around these issues is precisely to win over voters. The above nine issues are all in the academic world, the press,
Issues discussed daily by politics and the public. Budget, health, environment, employment, drugs, education, etc.
Headache problem. For any party's presidential candidate to be elected, these problems must be resolved. Actually, every

Page 104

A candidate doesn't know whether it can be resolved. In order to be elected, he must provide a plan. In fact, these programs are early
There are, and there are many options. The work of the two parties is to choose the plan that is likely to be most supported or sympathetic.
Listed as their own plan. It can also be said that "choice" is not a very accurate word. In terms of political parties, this
Yes, put the commodity-the candidate into the market; from the voters, this is to choose from the existing commodities on the market
purchase.

Therefore, the election forms a very strange logic: whether the political party chooses the voters or the voters choose the party?

In many cases, it is probably the party that chooses voters. As a result, the party does not have a unified program, and party members can

The electorate can also be left and right now. This is the power of elections (see Chapter 5, Section 1 country").

In fact, whether a political party can realize its program after being elected, and whether it is willing to realize its program, is impossible during the election.

Checked. When it can be checked, it has been elected and cannot be controlled. At most, wait until the next round.

The above phenomenon may happen again in the next round. You need to "speak well" in the campaign.

Scholars have studied a lot of this phenomenon. Two views are more popular: one is to regard the election victory as a

The candidate's "authorization"——"mandate", that is, authorizing the person to realize his election program; the second is to look at the election

The work is a "summary" of the previous government's performance in order to decide whether to replace.

This is meant for substitution, not for new

How do people come up. Anyway, no matter what you do, you can win white officials and win the presidency.

This logic requires a high degree of political flexibility and agility, and becomes a barometer of social requirements, otherwise it is impossible

Enter the White House.

2. The Road to the President

In late October 1988, the presidential election was in full swing. Democrats and Republicans on TV

The candidates for president and vice president have debated three times, and the results of various polls flooded the TV screens. Presidential candidate

People are touring the states, and the president will be elected in a few weeks.

The President of the United States can be regarded as the most powerful head of government and head of state in the world. He did it with the strong strength of the United States

Backing can often give rise to the idea of turning things around. As soon as you listen to the speech of the presidential candidate, you can feel that every

Individuals are claiming how he will keep the United States as the number one in the world. Nixon's new work is all the rage, the title

The title is "1999: Victory Without Fighting". He has a statement that can explain the mentality of those who have sat on the presidential throne:

"If the United States does not play a central role in the international community, peace and freedom cannot exist. This is a simple

The fact that, as Andre Malraux once said to me, "The United States is the first in history to not deliberately pursue

A country that seeks the status of a world power and becomes a world power.' However, if we cannot lead the free world,

Then there will be no free world that can be led. "In this grand talk, there is no particularly good sense of self, I'm afraid it is

Can't tell.

Where does the president come from? This seems to be a strange problem. Under the political system of the United States, the total

All are voted by voters. Anyone who gets votes from voters can walk into the oval shape of the White House. office. In fact, voters also vote on the spot, voting among Democratic and Republican candidates.

select. A person who does not get a majority of votes cannot become president.

However, if you infer from this conclusion that everyone is likely to become president, it would be a big mistake.

Abstractly speaking, every citizen can become president as long as he meets the conditions. Specifically, two hundred years after the founding of the People's Republic of China

Come, only forty people have this luck. Others can have the dream of being president, but that's all.

The election mechanism of the president has already come a long way by the day when the country is

officially voted. This mechanism

Although informal, it is a core part of political life.

In fact, no one knows about candidates from small parties. After a quarrel, I'm afraid it will only increase

Adding a little "familiarity" may be good for your physical health, but others may not have much. Only the Republican Party and

The Democratic candidates have the conditions for the last fight, so to be president, you must first obtain the nomination of the two parties.

This excludes a large number of people. Within the two parties, it is a minority who can nominate.

Among the two parties, a small group of people form the Caucuses. Caucus nominates candidates to run for each

Kinds of public office, such as governor, state official and presidential office, but the core conference has different levels, the state-level official

The core meeting nominated by the backbone of the state legislature. Caucus at the national level nominates presidential candidates.

The core meeting is crucial. The caucus of the 1988 election was held in Iowa.

After the core meeting, there is a primary election. The primary election is actually an election within the party, at the party convention

get on. Representatives to the conference are selected by state and local party organizations to participate, and they are more representative than the core conference. core

The meeting determined a certain number of candidates, all of the same party. The party's convention then selects the most

The right person is the party's candidate for the formal election.

Looking at this process, you can understand that it is impossible for ordinary people to be nominated. Only the people of the two parties have this

Blessing. However, what needs to be known here is another issue, namely, the management and management of candidates during the election process.

The organization is actually undertaken by the two parties, not by the government. The two parties limited the number of candidates to the possible number,

This is a necessary mechanism for any democratic election. This job is a tricky job, if there is no group in society

The government can't do it through the organization. The government will inevitably violate democratic principles in doing this. For a democratic society

It will be said that what kind of mechanism should be established to realize this function.

The congress of the two parties is a major event in political life. Hundreds of activists gathered together, and the TV station now

Live broadcast. The party's congress does two things: one is to propose a party platform (Party Platform);

Nominators. Other voters can only choose on the basis of their choice or not. Participating representatives

Representatives of the General Assembly are crucial. The way they are formed varies from state to state: some states elect representatives; some states

The representatives of some states have a certain degree of discretion; some state representatives are not restricted and can make their own decisions; some states choose

The people elected certain representatives, and the county and state party organizations appointed some representatives.

If you want to be nominated, you must first influence the generation of delegates to the nominating conference. The diversity and political

This is a major feature of the United States.

Representatives are not for anyone. Representatives are generally officials, congressmen, governors, mayors, and state governments.

Members of the legal organs are, in a nutshell, party and government figures. The common people can only look forward to expressing excitement. Representative's responsibilities

Yes, decide what kind of stuff to come up with for voters. The congresses of the two parties appointed two people, one for each party.

In the future, voters will actually choose one of these two people. Of course, in different places, there will be some non-party

Candidates, but they could not be in the National Hall.

After the two parties selected candidates, the presidential campaign began. This process embodies American-style democracy, but

It is a democratic election of two people, up to four people. So it's an "incomplete election", just like economics

There is the same concept of imperfect competition. If there were no previous less democratic activities of the two parties, the latter layer

I am afraid that democracy cannot be implemented either. Imagine what happens if hundreds of candidates participate in national elections.

surface? Candidates from the two parties ran around, giving speeches to win the hearts of the people. This link is very important because they can

Unable to be elected depends on the vote of the voters. This link is indeed genuine. Voters don't have too many choices, but

For these two people, choosing the other is enough.

Voters do not directly elect the president when they vote, they elect the Electoral College (Electoral College). Each

Each state has a certain number of votes equal to the number of representatives of the state in Congress. For example, California has 47 people and Iowa has

8 people. Which presidential candidate gets a majority in a state, the votes of that state belong to him.

The big states are especially important, and so are the populous states. Therefore, the second debate between Bush and Dukakis in 1988

The forum was held in Los Angeles, California, with the purpose of facing 47 votes there. California plus New York State has 83

You can be elected with 270 votes. Voters in each state elect electoral college members, electoral college members

It is elected by the state party conventions, party committees, or other methods. These electors must support the party's formal

Presidential candidate. Voters do not elect the president on election day, but elect these electors. Only a majority of voters

Only the representative voters have the opportunity to express their will, and the will of other voters is "forcibly" replaced by the majority of voters.

Table up.

On the first Monday after the second Wednesday in December, the winning elector

Capital) have a meeting, hand in election certificates and registration. In fact, it's already a "movement" because the electors

After that, the situation became clear, and who was elected as the next president was tacitly known.

Another difficulty for ordinary people to become presidential candidates is the issue of campaign costs. Campaign expenses have reached staggering

The number of Yu. In 1972, the campaign expenses were officially announced at 10 million U.S. dollars, and the informal ones were not discussed.

The cost in 1988 has not yet been announced. Money exceeds a certain limit, for ordinary people

Same: Can't get it. The source of expenses for presidential candidates is usually donations and gifts. Of course the person who gave it to himself

Those who accept it understand their own intentions. Rockefeller spent more than 3 million in various campaign expenses. general

How can Tongren enjoy this kind of democracy?

The purpose of my analysis here is not to talk about the failure of the political system, but to point out: In terms of a modern society, if a political leader is to be formed in the end, how much democracy can be developed? we

The analysis of American democracy shows this problem. Political management and social management require a centralized process.

If it is completely democratic, the United States may not even be able to elect a president. The role played by American political parties is to formally

Concentration outside the system. They are actually concentrating opinions less democratically. The voters' choice is

After this concentration process, there is a "second hand". Why does such a process still behave as a democratic

What about the appearance? I think there are two:

First, the way and organization of American political parties are outside the political system. They cannot use

state or government

Close to realize your plan. But the fact that they are outside the political system prevents their activities from being formally counted

Within the political system. This part is more centralized political activities, in the informal process, in social activities

Finished in. The means for political parties to control politics is to promote the election of presidential candidates and various candidates. After being elected,

They can use legal procedures to realize their will. Every society needs two aspects of political activities, One is the process of more centralized power to produce political leadership, and the other is the process of more democratic leadership to lead politics. American politics

The governance system deals with the latter activity. The previous event was decided by the political party. Second, a more stylized operation process has also formed within the American political parties (the democratic and republican parties are not completely unified.

kind). Although various congresses and meetings are controlled by core figures in the party, there is still some room for them.

At the party's congress, there is a dispute with the party for different candidates. This process not only effectively conceals the most

Later performance-final decision-making power, and found a way to solve the contradictions within the party. For American political parties, I also

To be analyzed separately.

There is a beauty in the American political system: you cannot say that it is undemocratic, nor can you say that it is democratic. So I said

The election in the United States is an "incomplete election."

3. Third County Democratic Party Dinner

It divides the political party's macro activities in the entire election, and has a concept of the role of the party in political life.

The activities of a real political party cannot be separated from its grassroots organizations. Without the active and effective activities of subordinate organizations at all levels, a political party

Will become an empty shell.

On weekends, there are two days off. No one goes to work on Saturdays and Sundays. There is a popular saying on Friday:

Fast". This is a way of life reflected in interpersonal relationships. Probably primitive people said when they met and broke up

The answer is: "Hit a rabbit."

On September 16, 1988, at the University of Iowa Activity Center, I met several college students who were candidates for the Democratic Party.

Dukakis and local candidates make election propaganda. There is a small table in front of the canteen, two girls, one

Lad. The two girls seemed very shy, not political figures at all. And the young man is very active.

I am a professor of political science and I am very happy to learn about the operation of local politics. Invite me to join the week now

The last third county Democratic Party dinner party, or picnic (picnic). Said it was an invitation, of course not Free, but "levy" because the main purpose of such gatherings is to make money for candidates.

At around 5 pm, we arrived at the conference venue located on the outskirts of Iowa City. The venue is located in a calmer place

Fang, either a farm or a park. The setting of the venue is relatively simple, with a big house, a bit like me working in a cadre school

The auditorium when it is moving is just floored and there is a large wooden shed outside. There are two lads selling in the shed

Drinks, because the purpose of this kind of conference itself is to raise funds, it is impossible to provide a lot of free drinks. How many are there

A young girl is selling T-shirts with campaign slogans or candidates' names printed on it as a means of propaganda. and also

A "Polaroid" camera with a portrait of the Democratic presidential candidate Dukakis standing there, just like

a real person

same. You can go up and stand by and take a photo, which is quite realistic. The main method of fundraising is by handing in "food

Fees." The price of "food expenses" is higher, at 8 USD per person, 24 USD for a family, and 6 for children. Dollar. Anyway, this is "Jiang Taigong fishing, who wish to take the bait". Most of the people who came are activists of the Democratic Party.

So I don't hesitate to donate money. In fact, these activists are also dependent on the Democratic Party.

Including Congress

Parliamentarians, senators, state members, state senators and various local prominent figures. They were elected to these positions, leaving

Without the support of the Democratic Party, I am naturally very enthusiastic about the activities of the Democratic Party. This

Become a kind of "interpersonal relationship" or "network of relationships." Without this "network of relationships", one would lose

Many resources. It stands to reason that in such a society that advocates individualism and private domain, people will be full of it.

Almost. Actually otherwise, I find that people care. Those who have not joined these networks have sharpened their heads and want to get in

Go, people come here with unpredictable psychology.

The important figures of the local Democratic Party are all present. This kind of gathering is also very important to these characters themselves. Inside

There is a strange interaction: on the one hand, this kind of gathering needs these people to gain momentum; on the other hand, these

People must also appear in such meetings, as an "obligation" and as part of their own establishment of "public image"

Minute.

Among those who came, there was a congressman named Nagel, who wore an apple-green T-shirt and beat people everywhere.

Hello, looks easy-going and unrestrained. There is also a candidate for governor of Iowa, launched by the Democratic Party, high

A tall man with glasses and a scholarly demeanor named Christal, walking around. I went to talk to him,

He was very easygoing and asked me what I thought about the fate of Gorbachev's reforms. I said that

Gorbachev faced many

difficult. He said that the Soviet system is very strong and difficult to change. As a local person, so concerned about international issues,

It is not easy in the United States. Local Americans have a weaker international view, which is not in line with the status of the United States as a major country.

Accord with.

In this way, I became interested in him. It happened that someone came to deliver the promotional materials, so I took a look. John

Christal, the son of a farmer in Iowa, received a degree in economics from the University of Iowa in 1949.

Operated a farm from 1949 to 1959, turned to a bank in 1959, and served as the Iowa Savings Bank from 1960 to 1984

The chairman of the board of directors, was the chairman of the Association of State Bankers in 1973. In the promotional material, he said that his financial skills make

He was able to save many small farmers and the Agricultural Bank from collapse. In 1987, he was also nominated as "Iowa

Farm Leader of the Year". Since 1956, he has been actively involved in the political activities of the Democratic Party.

Said that he has been the most respected adviser on Soviet issues for 25 years. How could he have this last ability,

I didn't figure it out. Judging from his experience, it is entirely business-oriented, with politics as a supplement.

Many politicians are not professional politicians, and most of them hold political positions when necessary. As big as the president, elephant card

He was a peanut planter. Reagan used to be an actor; public officials as small as towns and cities are the same. I'm afraid this is also politics. One of the characteristics. This format allows most public officials to have retreat without special arrangements. Perhaps more importantly, These people have brought their years of business thinking and social skills into the government, making the government particularly good at Deal with economic issues and social development issues. The local government is not so politicized, but like a big company Handle various social affairs. In fact, voters also vote based on the actual benefits they receive. Political Principles are not so powerful. Christal has good economic experience, which is a necessary condition for politics. I also met Jane, the State Senator. I visited her in 1987 on the status and functions of the State Senate. she was The fan is distributed with her name printed on it, which is also a kind of public relations. This kind of occasion is of course important and And is the key, should be present on the scene. I also met some leaders of the Democratic Party in the county. Kerry Bowen, Nagel's representative in the county, joked to me, saying that if you go to a Republican party, don't Tell them about the situation here, because the two parties are campaigning.

Therefore, we can find that although the organization and discipline of the two parties are so loose, the Republicans and the Democrats are more Good way of moving from top to bottom. Although there is almost no "ideological line" between the activities of the lower organization and the upper The guiding relationship is solely for the purpose of drawing votes in this constituency, and may only be for the comrades in the constituency Running for state or local government members or officials, not solely for national presidential candidates. But this The event strengthened everyone's identification with a party, whether it is the Democratic Party or the Republican Party. Party status It is more established in people's hearts. Therefore, it can be said that the concept of a party is political and culturally harmonious. Rational. The key point that makes the two-party national system appear to be effective is that they have ten Divide a large and active grassroots system. What maintains this whole system is the interest structure. In fact, the parties do not have very clear national interests. The program proposed in the presidential election is supported by all states because of belief and value choices. Not because it reflects the specific interests of the states. Each state and each political party organization has its own interests and values. Some are even very different. They defend and realize their own interests under the banner of the two parties. Party organizations are also happy to let them do this, which can guarantee some form of centripetal force. State and local parties The organization realized the intentions and interests of local powerful figures through its own activities. This process presents a Strange effect. Although most local party organizations only focus on their own interests, they actually strengthen the party's National alliance. This is a major feature of the party system.

4. Television debate

The 1988 presidential election was as intensive and lively as in the past. Democratic presidential candidate Duka Keith, the Republican candidate George Bush, two opponents made campaign speeches and activities everywhere. New flowers every day In this way, change a place with one shot to win over voters. I have described their programmatic controversy earlier (see

Chapter 6 Section 1 "Competing for the White House"). In fact, the important thing about this kind of activity is not to make voters understand their politics

Program. The United States has sufficiently developed mass media, and it is not difficult for anyone to understand their political views.

The fundamental purpose of this kind of activity is to expand the influence, establish an image, connect feelings, and increase production potential. Voter development

To this day, they have not paid much attention to considering issues from the political program. Many people value the personal character and personality of presidential candidates.

Ability and image. A university professor told me he didn't like Bush, and I said why, and he replied: "Bush His face looks unreliable, Dukakis is much more reliable. "What standard is this?

The climax of the 1988 election was the televised debate between Bush and Dukakis on the evening of September 25.

It will be broadcast live on TV to a national audience for 90 minutes. Many people are very concerned about this debate. Iowa

The professor of the Department of Political Science of Hua University has been talking about this for a long time, perhaps because of his profession. Of course there are many

People ignored it. After the incident, some footage was broadcast on TV. The reporter interviewed several pedestrians on the street, and they all said no.

Pay attention, not watch. Political studies professors had a picnic that afternoon. When the time is almost the same,

Everyone drove home, waiting for the debate.

I watched a TV broadcast at a professor's house. His wife is a laser, and she sat there waiting quietly. His son Zi is a primary school student who seems to be interested, and has been seeing the end. At 7 o'clock, the debate began.

There were two opposing podiums, Bush and Dukakis, one by one, in front of them, sitting on the TV Festival

The four presenters, of course senior reporters, are responsible for asking questions. Behind is a big meeting place, about

Hundreds of people are sitting below. In front of the announcer's desk, there are red and green lights to indicate the time of the speaker. broadcast

The speaker turned his back to the audience and faced the speaker. They are sitting, but two prominent candidates are standing.

The speaking procedure is roughly as follows. A reporter first asks a question to one of the candidates, and then the candidate answers

Answer: After the answer, another candidate's comment is actually a refutation. Both sides get a large number of questions

To equal.

The debate should be said to be fierce. Bush once said in a debate: "I hope this is a less friendly night.

Night. "The two sides debated taxation, deficits, education, drugs, abortion, armaments and international relations.

Rong is basically reiterating their opinions on these issues on various occasions, because it is a live confrontation.

Show a little wit and humor. As soon as he came up, Dukakis said: "If he can do it, he will become an American

Joe Isuzu of politics. "It alludes to Bush selling dog skin plasters like a TV advertiser, which caused a huge crowd

laugh. Soon, Bush also said a wonderful sentence, saying: "This answer is as clear as Boston Harbor.

Chu. "Boston is the state capital of Massachusetts. It is seriously polluted. Dukakis is the governor there. Bush wants to

Refers to Dukakis that is not clear. There are also some tit-for-tat clashes between the two sides. Du said: "I want to promise

Dealing with dictators in Panama. "This refers to Noriega. Bush said: "The seven administrations have fought against Noriega.

Deal, but the Reagan-Bush administration brought him to justice. "Dukakis said: "For most people, Kui

President Al's concept is disturbing. "Quail is Bush's vice presidential candidate. Bush said: "He did ten

The points are outstanding. "Dukakis said: "Obviously the vice president is suspicious of my patriotism. I love

this country, I believe
 Look up to it," Bush said: "I don't doubt your patriotism, but can we make the country so left?
 He left this and left the mainstream of the United States. "The whole debate lasted 90 minutes,
 Sound and laughter.
 Due to tension, the two candidates also made mistakes. Bush once called himself "President" instead of "Vice President"
 "Unification." Dukakis also made a mistake once and caused a roar of laughter. Bush is so sophisticated that he can't think of a defense in the middle of the talk.
 The name of the service system said: "Only ice talents will never make mistakes." After a while, the host counted
 At the wrong time, Bush was asked to stop speaking before the time was up. After Bush's defense, the host said: "I'm sorry,
 Wrong, you said that everyone makes mistakes. "
 Both sides used their brains in the debate. Bush called Dukakis the governor of Massachusetts and wanted to create a
 This impression is that Du is just a "local official". Dukakis called Bush Mr. Bush or George, avoiding
 Mention the title of vice president.
 In the debate, these aspects are more important than the actual physical appearance, which largely determines whether the candidate can be
 Conquer the voters. In addition, both parties paid special attention to image. The newspaper commented that the two candidates' language,
 The tone and style are very successful. Both of them are politicians who have been battle-tested, so they can speak well. Be a politician in the United States
 The first condition is to be able to speak. The clothing has also been carefully planned. Frank Gerry, Dukakis' campaign adviser
 Er said that in order to ensure the elegance of his image, Dukakis brought several shirts and several ties for the shot.
 Dukakis wore a blue-gray suit, white shirt, and red tie, as did Bush. The American concept is that politics
 The image of ruling the family is not a personal issue, but a question of whether the people have confidence in them, so they are very concerned.
 Re-image.

After the debate, all walks of life made comments. Some people say that Bush won, others say that Dukakis won. people
 When they comment, they are very emotional, and whoever supports it is good. The reporter interviewed the candidates on the spot
 The members of the team say they are good. Let's take a look at the comments of the hosts of several TV stations. NBC: "It's hard to say who
 Who loses? ABC: "Both are great, but Dukakis is slightly better, maybe he won. "CBS: "No
 There is something new. If there is a winner, Dukakis is slightly better. CNN: "George Bush won. "another
 In addition, immediately someone will do a poll to see who scores more. My impression is that the two are similar, but Bush
 More sophisticated, with experience in international politics, and knowledge of national politics, Dukakis is a bit weaker in this regard.
 But Dukakis has a positive side, because the public has high expectations of Bush, as long as he can deal with Bush, and
 You don't need to have a clear upper hand to confess.
 This kind of procedure is very interesting and has a high degree of openness. This kind of debate is just one example. Top executive head
 Brain elections can be publicly debated, making it a real public matter, even though candidates have a strong party
 With a school background, the common people have no way of paying attention. Of course ordinary people can join the party and can volunteer for the party.
 People do work: elections, canvassing, donations, etc., but if you want to win, you have to engage in public relations. nice
 The characteristics of the country's political system have prompted various political groups and parties to

pursue such openness. Otherwise, they cannot be selected.

In terms of expanding publicity, society has two motivations: one is from the party that wants to win, the other is from the public

Crowd. In many societies, the request for increased openness often comes from the latter. The abundance of material life in society makes

Most people no longer care about abstract political principles or proposals, but have a perceptual understanding of a politician.

The system on the other hand encourages people to do this. Anyone who wants to be in this official position must get votes, no

There is no way to talk about votes. The power of votes pushes them to find ways to be as open as possible.

Every candidate is everywhere

The purpose of lobbying, making gestures, and being on TV is also this. Part of the reason why Quill is worrying is that he

Too young, or too tender. To leave public affairs to such a person, some people are always a little unsure, no

Few people think so. In fact, Americans are not very interested in politics. What is more interesting is how this person is. This is called

Do "depoliticization of politics".

This form of debate also provides conditions for the public to better understand the candidates. For a long time, the adult male

People also have the right to vote, but voters never know who they are voting for, how, what are their characteristics, and what are their specialties.

What are the propositions, the votes are cast, but there is no democracy. An important criterion of democracy is: fully understand

select. Of course, it is difficult to achieve this, and the United States has not done it 100%.

5. Member's Dream

The election of members of the House of Representatives is held simultaneously with the presidential election. On election day (November 8th in 1988), the election

The people will elect members of the House of Representatives and the President at the same time. Therefore, the election of members of Congress will be held at the same time as the presidential election.

It is also stepping up. I got in touch with the headquarters of the Republican Party in the county where Iowa City is located and asked for a meeting of the observer country

The staff at the headquarters were very enthusiastic and asked me to follow the Republican candidate Don Lederford

(Redfeln), watch his campaign in Iowa City.

The election of Congress is conducted by district. The electoral districts are divided according to the total population, and the population of each electoral district is equal. Each option

The district elects a member of the House of Representatives, so each member of the House represents an equal number of people. Each constituency includes approximately one

One or several counties. The situation in big cities is different. Iowa is an agricultural state with a small population, so the district

The treatment range is larger. Both parties have campaign headquarters in various electoral districts. The constituency where Iowa City is located is the third constituency.

There is also a county headquarters under the district headquarters. The so-called headquarters is actually a place rented by the two parties, one or two jobs

personnel. The Republican Party's headquarters in Iowa City is on two floors. The place is not small. There is a place for more than twenty

A chair, you can give a speech. There are two or three staff members, one girl is a permanent staff member, the others are voluntary

Come to work. The headquarters is responsible for arranging the activities of the party candidates in the county.

One of Mr. Leadfer's activities is to have a soapy meal with entrepreneurs in the county. The county's entrepreneurs are local elites, or

Called the "squire". They have a club for their own activities. Have breakfast together every Tuesday morning,

usually

It is about exchanging information, discussing business, and inviting people to give speeches. This is the local power group. I want to be

To win local elections, we must first fight for this force.

Breakfast started at 7 o'clock in the morning, and after a few minutes of eating, Lederford gave a speech, which involved his

The views handed over are basically his "clutter". He is a candidate for the Republican Party, so many views are

The Republican presidential candidate Bush is very similar. After he finished speaking, the people who attended the breakfast asked questions. Leadford one by one

Reply. Then, the entrepreneurs played a game, each handed out a small piece of paper, please simulate voting, the result

It was Bush with 18 votes and Dukakis with 2 votes. Naturally, because Leadford is a Republican, if a democratic

When a party member makes a speech, the situation may be quite different. When it was almost 8 o'clock, the entrepreneurs left the meeting one after another.

By the time, there were only four people left. Breakfast is over.

Entrepreneurs have an organization of entrepreneurs. Anyone who wants to win the election has to win over this group.

As a candidate, it is very hard. I rushed around and did a lot of things in a day. 250 miles from Lederford at noon

Drive far away to Iowa City in order to participate in the afternoon activities.

The first activity was going to the teaching hospital of the University of Iowa. The teaching hospital of the University of Iowa is well-known throughout the United States.

A well-equipped and highly skilled hospital. Leadford drove there by himself, and I was sitting with an American professor

In his car, no one hugged him. After arriving at the hospital, I was led to a meeting place with a total of 16-18 People, 5 of them are with him (including us), 7 are from the press, and the rest are from the hospital.

The number of people is unexpected, but Leadford doesn't seem to care, and he still gives a lively speech, telling him about the beauty

Basic views on China's domestic and foreign policies, then ask questions and end. Twenty minutes left, he received them one by one

Each reporter can ask a few questions.

So it doesn't matter if there are fewer people. The important thing is to let thousands of people know him through newspapers, TV and radio.

In the United States, the hardest thing is to find an audience. Professors come to the university to give lectures, and it is not easy to find an audience. One

A candidate for Congress does not seem to be very attractive. This is a very interesting phenomenon in American politics. any

People want to go to politics, they all want voters, and non-voters want them.

After leaving the hospital, I went to a student dormitory in the same car and prepared to meet the students there. After getting there, Lai

Dever's main activity should be standing in front of the student cafeteria and shaking hands with students, greeting. He stood at the door for a while

Ah, when I met the students, I said, "Hello, I'm Kang Leadford, a candidate for Congress." Then ask

Whether students vote or not is purely a connection. This kind of work is extremely difficult, and the students seem to be

No interest, usually just say "Hi" and it will pass. Few people are willing to say a few more words, and some are extremely

For indifferent. I watched by the side and it was not easy to be a candidate for Congress. No one shouted and embraced,

There are three of us, him, his assistant and me. This is American politics. His competitor is Nagel (Nagel). Nagel is currently a member of Congress in this electoral district and is still seeking re-election.

Nagel is also on campus

I have had many activities and gave speeches. Leadford seems to be not very interested in this activity, so he

will go after a while.

At the next stop, he said to his assistant in frustration: "Let's go! I don't feel bad." Indeed.

The next stop is also a dormitory building called "Mayflower". The International PEN Center, famous in China, is there

Upstairs. We drove there by ourselves. A female student was received there and led to the meeting room.

There were nearly twenty

Students. Leadford spoke for forty minutes, all his views on internal affairs and foreign affairs, but focused on educational issues.

question. After the lecture, the students asked questions concerning social insurance, education and other issues. The problem is over, over, before and after

In an hour, there are not many people here. Outside the venue is the student activity room, where many people are playing video games.

Billiards and table tennis, and some people are watching TV. None of them were attracted by the speech of a candidate for Congress.

Do your own thing.

This is the end of the day's activities. Leadford drove me back to school. In the car, we discussed

The selection process. Candidates for parliament are selected by district. If you feel capable of running, you can

To participate, but with the approval of a certain number of people. First, it must go through the primary election.

As a candidate. The primary election is held among all those in the party who are aspiring to vote. Ledford won the primary and became

Republican candidate. The Republican Party supports his campaign, including granting him legally permitted funds, and other aspects

support. He said that the support of political parties is very important. Without the support of political parties, it is difficult to win the election. in fact

In American politics, candidates have real competition in primary elections. But the party's primary elections have already ruled out other

people. After the primaries, only candidates from the two major parties have the possibility of being elected. In fact, it is between them.

Competition between.

The two-party system has effectively made candidates "clean", a function that the government cannot undertake. due to

There is competition among political parties, so differences can be tolerated and internal divisions will not occur. People with different opinions will be eliminated by voting.

Don't be full of complaints and hate anyone. This mechanism, as part of the social management system, appears

More favorable.

Another point worth noting is that "senior elections" like members of Congress are not so attractive and exciting.

Inspiring, most people seem indifferent. This is an important condition of democracy, although it is not ideal.

Pieces. If everyone has a strong interest in politics, democracy will not function maturely. Some people say that democracy

Probably its greatest enemy is not dictatorship, but democracy itself. U.S. politics rarely directly affect voters'

In daily life, except for taxes, it is not difficult for voters to take an indifferent attitude. This situation forces every

A candidate used all his best to run, give speeches, and call to make voters know themselves. This mechanism forces two

The party came up with decent candidates. The candidates in appearance, character, eloquence, knowledge, behavior, communication, etc.,

You must be able to get it and get on the table, otherwise you will not be able to inspire the voters.

Take Ledford as an example, I am a lawyer with rich experience, good manners, excellent eloquence, and rich in secrecy.

Silent, good at dealing with people. Nagel probably has the same qualities. The electoral system plus the party system,

Make the candidates have higher quality. Both of these, if one aspect is missing, it may produce ridiculous result.

Leadford's campaign is in charge of himself, and not many people do anything for him. He talked about people's concern

This is not the candidate's willingness to talk about the specific issue of the election, but the power of the electoral mechanism. Naturally, there is a force

Quantity is more important. This is the political party. Ordinary people without a political party background can hardly win elections.

6. Election Day

November 9th is the election day of the 1988 general election year, and the fierce campaign that has been going on for nearly a year is about to end.

Voters will decide who is the president through their votes, and it will also involve members of the House of Representatives, some senators and some state governors.

The elections for officials in some counties were held on the same day. So you don't have to spend more for various elections

time.

Before election day, every voter must register. Those who have not registered within a certain period of time before the election cannot vote

ticket. When registering, you can indicate that you are a Republican or Democratic voter or not. Election by county government

It is managed by a special agency of the government, and the names of all voters are entered into the computer and sorted by precinct. lose

The data entered include name, social insurance number, address, etc. The activity of pulling voters to register as voters of the party has long been

it has started. There is often a booth set up by students who are pro-partisan in the school. Please register. Of course you can go

Register at the headquarters or go to the election agency.

Each party's headquarters also has a roster of voters for the party. The money that is coming on election day begins

Busy, check the list. Party workers in the constituency should also contact their party voters. Used to go to various houses, now

Generally, the method of calling is used. People who volunteer for the party headquarters must also start activities, such as distributing propaganda

Materials, etc.

On election day, there will be polling stations in all electoral districts. Voters drive to vote by themselves, I did it at a polling station

Observed. There are quite a few voters, and they seem to have a sense of responsibility. I have to drive a car for ten minutes and have to line up.

Then vote, it is impossible without a certain idea to govern. This concept constitutes the operation of the political system and two hundred

Important conditions that remain unchanged throughout the year. If everyone is not interested in voting, it is not interested in maintaining a system

Interesting, how can this system survive? Naturally, the development of material conditions is also a citizen to some extent

A condition of participation. Families have cars, which are convenient to come and go, especially in the countryside.

However, compared with some Western European countries, the US elections have some inconveniences (such as registration in advance,

For example, residence time limit). Low voter turnout is often thought to be related to this.

In the polling station, voters have to fill out a small form with their name, address and social insurance number. then

Going to another staff member, he found the voter's pre-registered record on the roster typed out on the computer.

Sign in, indicating that the voters have come to vote, and then go to the third person to collect the votes.

The ballot is a long strip of paper, about 40 cm long and 15 cm wide (votes vary from state to state). on

The names of the candidates are printed on the face, and the first column is for Democrats or Republicans. If voters are

All candidates want to vote for Democrats or Republicans, as long as you put a mark in the space after the

Democrats and Republicans

That's it, it means that this voter casts votes for all candidates for this party. If you want to vote for everyone's choice

The votes, below are the names of the candidates, including some small party presidential candidates, senators, congressmen,

County officials and so on. It can be distinguished one by one, and you can make various choices, vote for several candidates of the Republican Party, and vote for the people.

Candidates of the main party, the actual situation is the same, because the final result is that the Republican Party won the presidential throne.

The Democrats won most of the seats in the House of Representatives. Although it is a wooden seat, it can't be ignored in addition.

After the voters have filled out the ballots, they cover the ballots with a cover and then send them to the ballot box. This ballot box has

Move the counter to count the number of votes. When the voting is over, at 9 o'clock in the evening, all ballots will be sent to the county government

The elected department performs calculations. The calculation process is computerized. Since 9 o'clock, the TV station has been watching

The public reports the statistical results of the states.

On election day, many of the staff at the polling station are volunteers. Election stations also have "station rules", if not allowed

Election stations conduct elections and are not allowed to show ballots to others. Such rules are posted on the wall to show announcements.

On election day, what is the work of the party headquarters? Activists of the party headquarters cannot go to the polling station to promote, but the parties

A person who supervises voting is sent to each polling station. They all have a roster. Every voter comes in to register

When, the staff will tell them. They made a mark on their roster. This has two functions,

The first is to supervise to prevent people from voting twice, and each party must prevent the voters of other parties from cheating; the second is to see whether the voters of their own party are

No, come to vote. If someone doesn't come, they will call to show their concern.

Difficult, the party headquarters try to provide convenience, such as watching children. This is called Pull Poll.

When it comes to preventing cheating, Americans are wary of others and not so careless. From the beginning of the grassroots party

Take measures at the beginning of the election, such as stipulating that the two-party primary elections must be held at the same time, making it impossible for one person to participate

Primary elections for the two parties. On election day, observers will also be sent to all election stations.

Counting starts after 9 o'clock. As there are several time zones in the continental United States, the eastern states are the first to count the votes.

The results will be announced bit by bit immediately. The number of votes in each state is constantly changing, and the audience can see it at any time.

Chu. In this presidential election, at about 11 o'clock central time, it was already clear that Bush was elected. At this moment

California and other western states have just finished voting and have just counted their votes, so the people in the west complained and thought

This is not fair. Because without waiting for their opinions to be expressed, the president has decided that their votes are useless.

This is also one of the major drawbacks of the American electoral system. Current people propose legislation to stipulate that when polling stations nationwide agree to close between.

Of course, this is under the condition that the votes of the Central and Eastern states have fallen more obviously.

If the outcome is difficult to distinguish, the Western Conference's votes will be decisive. Especially the California vote, because California's vote

There are a lot of people, and the weight is great.

The presidential election, I am afraid there are some problems. In the presidential election, the electoral system is implemented. State by number
Divide the number of electors. There are many large states and few small states. The number of voters has no direct impact on the presidential election. They
Directly affect the voting direction of electors. For example, if the Republican Party has a majority in a certain state, even if there is one more person, this state
All the electoral votes belong to the Republican Party, which implies that voting for the Democratic Party is useless. From the last number
In other words, Bush won 47 million votes, accounting for 54% of the total, and Dukakis won 41 million votes.
Accounting for 46% of the total, the gap is not too big. But depending on the number of voters' votes, the difference is huge. Bush got 426 votes,
Accounting for 79% of the total, Dukakis got 112 votes, accounting for 21%. Elections are ruled by a majority, even if one more person
The majority, the others are a minority. This political problem is still difficult to solve. Ten million people must obey one

Ten thousand and one person? But to choose a democratic system, you must accept this reality. Failed this time, next
Fight for one more person or more at once.
After the election results were known, both presidential candidates gave speeches. Dukakis said: "I called a few minutes ago
Words to Vice President Bush, congratulations on his victory. Bush said, "I received Dukakis a few minutes ago
The governor's call is sincere. This is a major tradition in American politics... For those who did not vote for me
Voters, I also hope to be your president. "Both parties thanked the
People, thank you for your family and your running partners. Lost candidates and supporters also admit each other
As the president, there is no other thing. You can't say that you don't accept the election results and pull the hilltop.
This is how the system operates in an orderly manner. Although the whole mechanism for the selection of presidential candidates is not
Everyone can participate, but is in the hands of the parties, but the end result is genuine. The failed party does not
Can say not to accept reality, or have other plans. Even if someone wants, no one will respond.
Generally speaking, the characteristic of mature system operation is that everyone in society believes that the system conforms to the task of program operation.
No result can be solved by non-procedural methods, but only by the program itself. If you want to change the result,
You have to go through the program again from the beginning. When to start again, it is prescribed by law.
People believe in a procedure,
Not to restrain yourself, but to guard against others. Some people can use programs to harm others, he
People can also be used to harm these people. The maturity of the system lies in the continuous effect of this kind of psychology and understanding.
At the same time, society has provided sufficient conditions to ensure the formation and existence of the system.

7. Who controls the ups and downs?

Bush has experienced many battles and was elected the 41st president. Dukakis also fought many battles, but was defeated tragically. cloth
Why does it win? Why did Dukakis fail? This is not only a question of two presidential candidates, but also
The reflection of the electoral mechanism. It is possible to analyze the political history of the United States through the loss of Bush's election to President and Dukakis.
The operation of Cheng is quite enlightening.
Richard Stengel wrote in the election issue of Time magazine (1988.11.21.) that in 1988

There are nine key moments in the presidential campaign of the United States. These nine key moments determined Bush's victory and Dukakis's defeat.

defeat. We use this article as the basis to analyze such an important political process as the presidential election.

In the primaries, Bush ran in New Hampshire, and at first he fell behind Republican Senators Dole and Rowe. Bertson. Bush immediately acted urgently and summoned Reagan's favorite speech writer Peggy Nonan to take the air

The Army No. 2 plane returned to New Hampshire with Bush. Nonan fought overnight and drafted a speech that showed

The new image of Bush. At the same time, mass communications consultant Roger Ayres advocated criticizing Dole, while the other two ads

The consultant objected, thinking that it is inappropriate to expose the shortcomings of his family, the Republicans. Bush agreed at first. Black at this moment

Grid was on Dole's side, three days before the election. Polls show that Bush cannot win the primary election, only

Publish an ad attacking Dole. Bush is still hesitating, Governor Sonunu thinks it can be published, and Mrs. Bush also agrees

There is no big problem. So Bush decided to publish. They bought all the advertising time on Thursday. many Er's team was also in a meeting on Wednesday and decided not to use negative ads. Polls show Dole is ahead, so he

Page 117

We did not create a new ad immediately. When they wanted to use old campaign ads, they were told all the time

It was full, but Bush won. If Bush loses in the state primaries, how can today be?

Dukakis is optimistic about the primaries. He also encountered two strong competitors, one is Alger.

Well, one is Jesse Jackson, Dukakis believes he needs the support of New York Mayor Kosh. He called Words to Kosh. Kosh cares about Dukakis's attitude towards Jackson, and Dukakis's attitude is unclear. Kosh opposed

Jackson, so I am not satisfied with Dukakis's attitude. In turn, Gore's attitude is humble, and he is like Kosh. To vote, Kosh chose Gore. But Kosh was too fierce towards Jackson. In the ceremony to express his support for Gore,

Screaming at Jackson, it made Gore lose points and Dukakis won.

After the candidates of the two parties were determined, it was a contest between Bush and Dukakis. The first opinion poll showed that

Dukakis leads by 10 to 12 percentage points. At this time, the assistant suggested that Bush attack Dukakis' shortcomings. So

Nunu suggested attacking the following weaknesses of Dukakis: the Fulucci project, pollution of the Boston port, and overcrowded prisons

Suffer. But Bush hesitated. He wanted to wait until the Republican National Convention. But the survey shows that if you wait until the Republican Party

Yes, Dukakis may lead by 20%. Bush acted decisively and adopted an offensive stance.

When choosing a candidate for the vice presidential candidate, Dukakis' aides suggested that the person should be from the South.

It is comparable to Kennedy's campaign. Dukakis has many candidates, but Dukakis chose Senator Benson. Think of him as an experienced statesman.

Within the Democratic Party, there is also competition. Dukakis must be supported by all parties in the party. Jesse Jack

Sun is one. Jackson wanted to be a candidate for vice president, but Dukakis had no consideration in this regard. After that,

Jackson has always wanted to conspiracy with Dukakis privately, but Dukakis has always pretended not to know. Jackson made

stem. Paul Brontas, Dukakis' campaign chairman, called Jackson, and Jackson complained that Duka Keith never consulted him. Brontas said: The problem is that you never explicitly supported Dukakis. Jackson Very surprised, this is to blame him for doing too little. His assistant suggested he go to bargain, speaking vaguely.

Dukakis was stunned for a moment, feeling very depressed after hanging up the phone. Five days later, they

met again. Jackson
Very excited, but it was too late.
When Bush chose the vice presidential candidate, there were also many candidates, such as Jack Kemp, Ke
Kemp, Peter Domé
Nicky, Dole and others. Bush wants to use this choice to show that he is an independent person. He and Senior
Assistant
Hand James Baker and others discussed many times, but did not decide. He finally chose Quill. This is all
Bush
Personally, his assistants didn't know how to treat Quill and how to introduce him to the press.
They did not prepare relevant materials at all. The assistants felt at a loss.
Dukakis' campaign organization lacks rules and regulations. The successful campaigner Sasso was sent away
by him for some reason. They
Also rarely talk. During the Democratic convention, the two stayed in a hotel but did not meet. Dukaki
Seeing this, Sasso called Sasso, and Sasso talked about his ideas: to determine the theme of the campaign, to
make a TV promotion,
Strengthen the election team. But Dukakis couldn't make up his mind until August when his percentage began
to drop.
Later, he had to restart Sasso. Sasso tried his best, but it dragged on for too long.
The second TV debate is the most critical one. In the first TV debate, Dukakis performed well.
But the second game is more important. Its assistants persuaded him to play like Rambo in "First Blood", but
he
With reservations, in the end Dukakis agreed to the aides' choices and prepared to launch advances to Bush on
the following issues:

Attacks: Quill, Iran Gate, abortion, patriotism, drugs and Boston Port. On the day of the debate, Dukaki
Si feels bad and feels uncomfortable. The three-hour debate training in the morning is cancelled; he is still
tired and sleeping in the afternoon.
I didn't get up until 5 o'clock, only an hour before the debate! Half an hour before the debate, someone called
again,
Dukakis spoke for twenty minutes. The assistant thought that the call made Dukakis unable to concentrate.
The debate begins
In less than a minute, the questioner mentioned a murder case. Dukakis had never prepared this topic, only
talked about it.
One of the six questions prepared. The debate is over and the situation is clear.
Bush felt bad after the first debate. The next day, Bush asked to send him a copy of
A memo of this issue in preparation for another battle. He geared up. In the first debate, he invited more than
ten coaches,
He wanted to do this by himself. One day, the memo was not sent, and he asked his assistant to get it within an
hour. Have
Once on Air Force No. 2 plane, he himself talked loudly to himself, arguing with the imaginary Dukakis.
debate
Before the discussion, Bush's debate coach chatted with him and made him laugh to reduce the burden of
thought. Bush One
Seeing that Dukakis was very nervous, the field knew it.
This is a person's analysis, may not be comprehensive, may be a glimpse of light. But revealed to us the
presidential election
In several key links. Personnel relations are very important. Any candidate, if these relations are not handled
well,
It is impossible to win the election. Campaign strategy is also very important. Without an effective campaign
strategy, it is impossible to win.
Every step and every link can be a critical issue. The personal character and ability of the candidate also play a
decisive role in the election
Many voters don't think about too complicated political issues, and only evaluate candidates based on their
intuition. From
From the perspective of this process, the election between the primary elections within the two parties and the
candidates of the two parties is a real shot.

Must go all out.

In the presidential election, who is the one who will rise and fall? It is a complicated issue. The above materials show that different people

At the same moment and at different levels, they all have different functions. Of course, only with the support of the ruling group

People at this level have such problems. The ordinary people have no way to enter the presidential election, and they have no alternative.

After the presidential candidates of the two parties are nominated, they are faced with a vast ocean. Who can finally reach the other shore?

A life-and-death battle. Whoever sinks in the journey of crossing the sea and who can cross the sea depends on various factors.

Seven, the political pyramid

1. Capitol Hill

Congress has always been regarded as the center of American political power, and Congress holds the highest power in principle. I don't want too much

Analyze the organization and authority of Congress, in terms of political science, structure and function. These data can be

He is found in a textbook. I want to talk about something concrete and vivid.

One day in September 1988, at about noon, we drove to the front of the Capitol. This is a macro

Great white building. When I got off the car, I saw many concrete triangle piles on the road leading to the building.

The layout is twisted and twisted, and the vehicle cannot directly enter it. It is said to be to prevent terrorists in the Middle East.

Some terrorists threatened to bomb the Capitol, and the police had to be careful. At the entrance of the Parliament,

Many heavily armed police officers stood.

Entering the door of the building, I encountered some security police again. The inspection process is the same as the security inspection at the airport. Congress is

Freely accessible places, every tourist can go in and visit. Visitors can also sit when they are not in meetings

Taste the feeling of a congressman on your seat.

After entering, first find Sinclair, a famous expert on congressional issues. She was originally from the University of California Berkeley

A professor in the Department of Political Science of the branch school is currently doing research in Congress, as if he is also an assistant to the Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Professor Sinclair briefly introduced the organization of Congress and then visited Congress. First saw the so-called "go

Gallery" is the place where the "Lebian" activities, "Lebian" is called Lobbyists. They are responsible for lobbying,

In order to pass a bill to influence the legislative process (see Chapter 5, Section 4 "Le Pian Shi").

There are many chairs in the corridors, which provide better conditions for "music debate". This may be the most sensational in American political culture.

The part that is difficult for people to understand. Politics is a very serious matter involving the interests of the general public.

Lobbying for a certain special interest is a bit "shaded." But in the U.S., this kind of activity is public.

legal. Moreover, the government has opened up comfortable venues in the parliament to provide services.

What is reflected here is a certain

God, or business spirit. Businesses have their own interests in doing business and they can bargain openly.

This is

legal. The head of the Congressional Research Program of the American Political Association who took us to joked that China should send more

Some people come here.

Entering the conference hall of the House of Representatives, the conference hall is traditional, and the decoration and design did not meet the modern aesthetic standards.

Xu deliberately kept this simple style. The light brown chair looks rough. Modern equipment in Technically reflected. Members' voting is electronic. Each member has a card with a short The tape has the code of this member on the tape. When voting, the member will insert this card in each row of seats. Position a device behind, and then press the key. The councillor's choice will be immediately displayed on the huge electric The sub-display card. Anyone can see it. Generally, during parliamentary debates, there is live television. There is a dedicated TV channel to cover political activities, such as Activities of presidential candidates, debates in the Senate, voting in the House of Representatives, etc. So voters can also know that What votes did the chosen people cast? This is a good way of monitoring. There are several microphones in the venue, to speak Members of Parliament went to the front to speak. When members speak, many people are often absent. Even worse when the Senate is in session. The senators were not interested in discussing an issue and left the meeting. Drink coffee and chat outside, or come back Go to the office. They watched the development of the venue from TV, and rushed to cast a vote when they were about to vote. If he were a guest in the Senator's office at this time, he would probably talk about halfway and suddenly say, "I'm sorry, To vote" and run away. This can be said to be a strange phenomenon in American politics. It is the highest The legislature, but it does not require everyone to sit tightly. People's views on this issue are very practical: important The thing is that it can legislate, not how it legislates. It's the same for every member: the important thing is that I have There is no real ticket, not whether you sit there or not. Don't worry about accidents when you're not present. If not, no one would dare to go far or fly high. After visiting the building, we went to meet a member of the House of Representatives, his name is P, from North Carolina. Members have their own Office. The Senate has its own building, and the House of Representatives also has it. When you enter the office of the deputies, you also have to enjoy boarding

The treatment is strictly inspected. Each congressman has a large office, and the door of the congressman is from the state State emblem. In a large house, usually divided into two, the inside is the office of the councillor, and there is a secretary at the outside door. There are also several assistants. The room is full of documents. We walked to the door of P and told the female secretary Newspaper. The female secretary called in and said to wait a moment. The female secretary enthusiastically took out bags of peanuts for us to eat. When I asked, it turned out that the hometown of this congressman is rich in peanuts and he advertises here. After a while, P walked out, greeted him, and then went into the back room and sat down. Everyone talked about it. Found him to follow Harmony, good at conversation, and able to follow the subject of the visitor. This is probably the quality a congressman must possess. selected Lifting is a real knife, and it is never polite. For those who want to be elected, what is very important is how to fight for it Voters, how to make them believe you. Every member of the House of Representatives and Senator have many assistants in order to make this kind of communication well. There are about 20 to 30 members. They not only have offices in Washington, but also in states or their own districts. Office. Members of the House of Representatives are elected by constituency, so there are offices in the constituencies and representatives at the county level to facilitate Full contact with voters. Parliamentarians also regularly print tabloids and send them to voters to report on

what they have done. P

Showed us a tabloid with his "performance" written on it. The tabloid's name is "David P's Huasheng Report". It says: He set out to promote the passage of a legislation to reduce the burden on homeowners; his The Consumer and Borrowing Act was approved by the House of Representatives; the two universities received federal funding to develop medicine and space research;

Agricultural issues are taken seriously; the Congress Service Project helps citizens of the Fourth District.

Americans are not afraid to brag. I have long heard that the congressman's mail is amazing. This part is free, so members

It can be sent by mail to connect with feelings. During the visit, I saw an employee driving a battery car, delivering it door to door

mail. At the door of a congressman, nineteen cartons of cardboard boxes were piled up, and when they walked over, they read:

Envelope. There are probably a few thousand. The reason why they want to do this is not willing to find it

It is a mechanism that must be done to be elected and must represent the voters. In fact, they not only have to write and send

Announcement, you have to meet with voters on various occasions, stay in touch with each other, and make friends.

Another point worth mentioning is the relationship between scholars and Congress. Members of Congress generally have assistants or advisers so that they can

Comment on some special issues. Assistants are generally young students, such as college political science and law departments

student. . This helps these students understand the political process. Remembering that a senator visited Fudan University back then,

The next car is full of hairy boys, which is astonishing. In fact, this is a noteworthy thing in political life phenomenon. This approach makes politics full of youthful vigor and at the same time cultivates young people. It is an important political

Govern the socialization process.

Many political scholars have served as senior advisers, and many people will tell you which president or presidential candidate he has been

A person's consultant for a specific problem. Political scholars are also easier to enter the political system for observation and research. I

Ask Professor Sinclair if this phenomenon is common on the way to the congressman's office building. She said it is very common, political science

There will be special plans to advance such research. This exchange between academia and politics reflects a kind of pragmatism

the spirit of. Politicians are also willing to look for scholars as consultants, such as Kissinger, Brzezinski and so on. Actually,

On the one hand, it can make policy issues more scientific, and on the other hand, it can strengthen the public's psychological perception of a policy.

Because experts are involved.

The political spirit of the United States is the same as its entrepreneurial spirit, taking the best goods on the market. Politics at many levels

It is specialized, and what is left is the politics of solving contradictions and the politics of solving problems.

Who can resolve contradictions and difficulties,

Whoever is welcome. Of course, there are choices in welcome. The same meat can be cooked in various ways, not every method can be cooked

Welcomed.

2. Group of Fifty

The United States is a country with a federal system, with 50 states having relatively independent powers. The state's presence in the federal government

Previously, this history determined the status of state power. In fact, one of the basic ideas that Americans used to build a country is,

Maintain state power and limit the power of the federal government. The constitution is made by representatives from the states, and their tendencies

Sex is obvious.

Thomas Dye said that the structure of federalism is: (1) The power of the national government is granted by the Constitution

Yes; (2) the state is guaranteed by the constitution; (3) the constitution determines the powers of the national and state governments; (4) the constitution

The provisions stipulate that the states form the federal government; (5) The court interprets the constitutional provisions.

State governments are not local governments in name. They have greater independence. Each state has its own constitution and laws.

The English of the state is State, which is more in the original meaning when translated into "国". The state is just a conventional translation method, because the state

There can be no country within. In all respects, the political structure resembles a "Group of Fifty". Although more than forty after the war

Over the years, the power of the federal government has expanded rapidly, but the status of the states is not easy to change. So, state politics is in politics

Extremely important. In many matters, the federal government has no right to interfere and is powerless. The leaders of state politics dominate

State affairs.

The relative independence of state capitals may be one of the conditions for the rapid development of socio-economic culture. Federalism divides the United States

There are fifty "countries within a country". The full name of the United States is "United States". In fact, the United States should be translated as

"United Nations". The government of a society can only manage a certain range, and beyond a certain range, it will be lashed out.

And, it will cause insufficient blood supply in administration. This is not a problem with a political system, but a political physiology

The problem. There are limits to a person's physical strength, beyond which even a strong person cannot bear it. Government also

Similarly, history and reality have given us many examples of this.

For big countries, finding a suitable system is more beneficial than anything else. Federalism just doesn't know

Feel this function. The federal government is almost self-contained, managing affairs in its own field. nice

The country is not small, but the state is not big, which makes government activities at all levels seem to be within reach. Of course, not all countries

Have the conditions to implement a federal system.

Each state government is different. A system called "Weak-Governor" (Weak-Governor). Exist under this system

Among many independent administrative officials, the state constitution has detailed provisions on the state government system. Committee structure

Control all levels of institutions. The governor has no right to appoint or remove members of the committee.

The governor's executive power is weak. Administrative officer

(Civilian) is not under the jurisdiction of the governor. At present, many states still implement this system.

The other is the opposite, called the "Strong-Governor" system. This system was born in

Reforms to implement corporate principles in government administration. The strong governor has power over the statewide administration, reducing committees and institutions

The governor's cabinet team is established, and the governor prepares and monitors the budget. Day thinks the governor is the state

The central figure in politics, people also believe that the governor must be responsible for the development of the state. Governor's power in the state

Equivalent to the power of the president in the country, the governor is the main administrator, main legislator, party leader, etc. Governor

Responsible for coordinating state agencies, preparing budgets, and overseeing the main programs of the state government. The position of governor is generally considered

It's the steps leading to the president or vice president. For example, Reagan was the governor of California and ran for president in 1988.

Democratic candidate Dukakis is the governor of Massachusetts. So the governorship has become a must for politicians

The two parties often fought fiercely in state-level elections.

The administrative agencies of a state are roughly divided into finance, public welfare, highways, taxation, agriculture, industry,

Protection, insurance, banking, education, budgeting, and disability services. Under the "weak governor" system,

These institutions have a relatively independent status. The Treasurer and the Attorney General, alongside the governor

(Attorney General), Secretary of State (Secretary of State), Auditor, etc.

Officials are also directly elected by voters and are directly accountable to them, and are not subject to excessive restrictions by the governor. This system guarantees

Certify that officials of various specialized departments have independent authority to better meet the needs of society, and they are also

Direct supervision. Under the strong governor system, such officials do not exist or belong to the governor. In today's politics

In governing life, it is conceivable that the governor can use various methods to influence whether he is a strong governor or a weak governor.

Influence various institutions and expand their powers.

Next to the executive branch is the legislature. The main responsibility of the state legislature is to make laws. All states

There are two sets of institutions: the House of Representatives and the Senate. The names are not uniform from state to state, most of them are called General Assembly,

Some are called General Court. The number of the Senate varies from 19 to 67, and the number of the House of Representatives varies from 39

It ranges from 400 people. The organization and legislative procedures of the state legislature are generally the same as those of the federal legislature.

Exact legal requirements.

The importance of state politics is also shown in other political activities. First, interest groups are active at the political level of the state.

Le Bian Shi has frequent activities at the state level. A more clear sign is that the activities of political parties at the state level are party activities

the key of. The two parties have risen from the most basic level of Precinct to the state level, which is a key level.

At the state level there are state party committees and state executive committees. A major feature of American party organizations is that Africa and China

Centralized power. National political party organizations actually have no power, and state-level party organizations often decide their own affairs.

In some states, county and city party organizations also have their own independence. The state party committee is responsible for organizing the election of the governor,

Federal Senator and Representative. County and city committees are responsible for organizing the election of county and city officials and members of the state legislature.

The National Committee actually only plays a role every four years, convening the National Congress to determine the party's presidential candidates people.

The party organizations in each state are independent, so some people say that the two parties are alliances of fifty or more parties.

The National Committee is only a meeting of state party organizations, not a leading agency, and cannot control state party organizations. All states

There are detailed laws governing the activities of political parties, the organization, nomination, primary elections, cadres, numbers,

Responsibilities, meetings, etc. are determined by state laws, not by the parties themselves. The reason why the states have formulated detailed

The laws governing party activities are related to the negative phenomena that may be brought about by party activities, and it is also related to the absence of a national

The power that can regulate the status quo of political party organizations in various states is related to the fact that the base of each party's activities is in the state.

The importance of the state government is also that the state government can influence the county government and the city government to a large extent through grants.

Conversely, the federal government can also influence state governments through grants. However, this impact has certain limits.

The main body of the state government's budget has little to do with the federal government. There is funding and collection between the federal government and the state government

There are two main funding methods for income sharing (Revenue Sharing). Income from taxes that can be collected by the state government

Taxes, sales taxes, gasoline taxes, tobacco and alcohol taxes, etc., as well as various fees or income from public enterprises. Tax system is different

It's very complicated, and ordinary Americans can't figure it out (see Chapter 4, Section 5 "Tax System").

The federal system gives state governments considerable scope for activities. This is rare in the political systems of various countries today. State

The great power and the independence of the status, even make people worry that it will cause malfunction.

However, in general, this

The system works well. There are multiple social-historical-cultural reasons.

Economically, the United States is a highly unified market, a complete whole, hamburgers, IBM public Companies, gas stations, KFC, "Greyhound" coaches, etc. are all national organizations, but they are also non-political organizations.

Government organization. A car rental company is a good example. Customers rented cars in San Francisco can return them to New York after driving to New York.

Branches of this company have such services across the country. Large-scale hotels such as Hilton are all over the country. plus

The unification of information, unification of transportation, and social integration have tenacious tendons.

The high level of economic development played a role in maintaining

An important function of national unification. In this case, the political system does not need to work harder.

The Civil War

Such a situation is difficult to regenerate.

Second, American political history tells people that the state government precedes the federal government, and each state has a relatively normal operation.

Mechanism, the establishment of the federal government is only to maintain the original status of the states, so that they will not be destroyed and weakened. anti-

However, if there is the central government first and then the local governments, the situation is very different.

Political development in different countries

In the exhibition, some are the premise that the local government is the central government, and some are the premise that the central government is the local government.

These two modes will lead to different results, I am afraid it goes without saying.

The long-term operation of the American social system has formed a culture that accepts the current political structure-"Five

The "Group of Ten" is also the main force to maintain it. Maintaining a system is actually maintaining itself.

In a sense, the state government is just a kind of organization that the "Group of Fifty" dispatches people to coordinate and manage.

3. County politics

Counties are local governments, and state governments are not local governments. The status of the county is very important. It deals directly with the people.

The state government is separated from the county level, and the federal government is separated from the state level. There are approximately three thousand counties in the United States, including

Some states do not call counties due to historical reasons, such as Parishes in Louisiana, Ala

Boroughs of California. All the land in the country is divided into these three thousand counties, except for Fudge

34 cities in the United States, St. Louis, Missouri, Baltimore, Washington, D.C., Yellowstone National Park and Alaska's 19 electoral districts. This shows the importance of county management functions.

Every county has a county government. However, there is a different situation, which is the government structure and function of each county

There are big differences and not uniform. This situation is rare in the political systems of other countries.

Most countries

Governments at the same level have the same structure. The difference is greater under federalism. Not all counties have governments, about

The 31 counties have no county government and are under the jurisdiction of other administrative units. A small number of counties are managed by the county-city unified government, with

These counties are directly managed by the metropolis. The number of counties in each state is also different.

Delaware has only three counties, and Texas

The state has 254 counties. Counties are also very different in size. San Bernardino, California (San Bernardino)

Bernardino) County has more than 20,000 square miles, almost the size of two Holland, equivalent to Massachusetts,

The combined area of the four states of Connecticut, Rhode Island and Delaware. Conversely, Arlington, Virginia

(Arlington) County is only 24 square miles.

From an economic point of view, the county generally focuses on agriculture. Take cities in the county as the main market. Some counties use industrial

Economically based. The economic activities and organizations of the counties vary greatly, each with its own merits.

The county government is worth noting. County administration is the basis of politics. The county is the foundation of party organization. County politics is the most in politics

One of the substantive content. Herbert Sydney Digombu, author of the book "American County Government" (Sidney Ducombe) said that county party chairmen are often key figures in local political organizations.

County election

The role of the county government is to move towards the state government and the federal government. The county is also a place to collect funds.

The division is often based on counties. Political organizations have county-level organizations. County officials are often responsible for determining

District, designated constituency leader, etc.

The basic unit below the county is Precinct (community). The community may only have a dozen voters in the countryside,

The city may have two thousand voters. There are political parties in the community. Each district is different, and some districts have elections

The resulting community leader (Committeeman), and some communities are led by committees. This is not a government organization,

It is a civil organization. During the election, the task of the community leader is to organize party activists and contact possible elections.

People, distribute campaign literature, and attend meetings. The activities of the two parties to win voters are mainly carried out at this level.

In counties with larger populations, there are some intermediate political organizations between communities and counties. County-level political organizations are generally composed of

The organization's committee or chair leader. These political organizations have no direct power over the government, only indirect influence

The possibility of affecting government decision-making. Political organizations must solve all problems of activity funds, venues, personnel, etc. by themselves,

Cannot take a penny from the taxpayer.

The counties' government organizations are varied and varied. This is a major feature of American politics.

There are traditional models, quasi-manager models,

The election model, the administrative assistant model, and the county administrator model, etc. Digompo divided them into two categories:

Traditional multi-person executive mode, 85% to 90% of county governments have some traditional elected multi-person executive committee

Committees, generally called Board of Commissioners. Sometimes called County Court, Board of

Supervisors or others. The administration of some counties has other functions, and the administrative officials of some counties also serve as towns

Supervisor, judge or other position. The county management agency is mainly an administrative agency, which can appoint certain

Staff, approve financial documents. They generally have the right to pass county budgets and pass regulations permitted by state law. county

Many other officials, such as treasurers, are also elected. This is a major feature of this system.

Implementation and administrative system. Under this system, there is one person who has greater supervisory power, and he has a certain amount of speech to the county administration right. In this form, there are variations, such as the county manager system, the county committee is just a decision-making body

A manager is responsible for most administrative functions. Managers are professionals, and they are selected based on experience and knowledge.

Regardless of factional tendencies. Managers do not care about decisions, decision makers do not care about daily administration. The manager has the power to appoint most administrative Officials and prepare county budgets and execute budgets. Quasi-manager system, administrative official system, and administrative assistant system are all

As a variation of the above system, the county committee appoints a professional to be responsible for administration, but the appointed person does not

Fully appoint officials and administrative powers. The other system is the system of electing administrative officials, the main administrative officials

By election, all voters in the county participate in the election. The county committee does not have any administrative power, which is equivalent to county deliberations mechanism. The county government agencies are different and are related to the early history of the American colonies.

The usual tasks of the county government include: valuation of property (for use in collecting local taxes, which are based on the value of the property Collection), collect property taxes, record property documents, repair rural roads, relieve the poor, enforce laws, manage

Election and certain judicial functions. These functions are regulated by state law. In addition, the county government also travels to some counties

Self-determined functions to meet the needs of residents of the county, such as fire prevention, water supply, parking lot, airport, public school

Schools, libraries, health care, welfare, public security, transportation, etc.

Another right of the county government is that it has the right to levy property taxes, which are distributed after the county government levies property taxes.

To the city, school district or other local units. There are two main sources of county fiscal revenue: property taxes and state aid

Gold and other funds. The tax collection situation of different counties is different, some counties mainly rely on property tax, and some counties mainly rely on state

Taxes are redistributed, and some counties levy additional taxes.

The county plays a pivotal role in political life, and its activities and functions are closest to those of voters. A large part of the political system

In the county administration. The county's economy has developed to a considerable level, and the standard of living and living facilities are not much larger than those of a metropolis.

The difference is that most young people can receive higher education, and credit and transportation are very developed. General agricultural area

The county also has no obvious feeling of backwardness and ignorance. This is an important condition for county-level politics to function.

To a large extent, county-level politics is the foundation of American politics. The process of county politics determines that people can

What kind of politics can not be accepted. At the county level, it has more management features.

Class interests are more directly reflected in the federal government and state governments. County-level governments are more concerned with the actual benefits of residents

Benefits, which more indirectly reflect class interests, are actually caused by the electoral system. The scope of the county is small, everyone

I can see what the county officials are doing. If they are not satisfied, they will not vote for them next time. any

People must do practical things if they want to win more votes. This is the basis of political secularization.

The general manager system and various other systems in the county government reflect the degree of secularization of the county government. Many people put the county Politics are regarded as technical issues, not political issues. Of course, there is politics in the county administration, but it is more necessary to use facts as a cushion. In fact, the stylization of the American political system is more reflected in the effective operation of its more than 3,000 counties. For any society to have any form of mature political system, it must first make local and grassroots governments function effectively. Local governments interact directly with voters and people, not as far apart as the federal government and state governments. People When evaluating political merits and failures, one always looks at the place closest to one's own interests. The success of local politics The political value of merit is here. After more than two hundred years of operation, coupled with the mandatory electoral system, County politics has worked quite smoothly. It's just right, but that the stability of their entire political rule has been established. Good foundation. In real life, Americans also value county politics or the politics of the next level more. Federal politics, they will feel dull, because it is too far away. The American nation is a pragmatic nation, Political pragmatism is to keep an eye on the politics at hand. This attitude, in turn, promotes The development of local politics including county politics.

4. Politics in the city

The city is a basic unit in American society and political management. The success of the United States is largely a city The success of the city. According to statistics in 1970, large cities, with a population of more than 250,000, have There are 56 seats with a total population of more than 40 million. In addition, there are more than 200 "Central Cities" (Central city). In addition, small cities like Iowa City are even more numerous and dotted. The United States is a highly urbanized society, with over 95% of the population not engaged in agricultural production. such, Most of the population is concentrated in the cities, so whether the municipal administration is well done has become a very critical issue. Eighty percent of the country's population is in the rural areas. Whether the rural areas are well managed is the success of the Chinese society. The key is. Any social management and political management are the management of people. Therefore, the society must develop and the economy must take off. To promote culture, we must first find a suitable method to manage the largest part of a society's population, including cultural, Geographic, economic, religious, political, etc. Only when the majority of the population is properly managed can society Balanced development. What does the city government manage? Probably most city governments in the world have to manage the same affairs, because people's ultimate Need to be the same. On this whole basis, countries manage some different affairs due to different cultures. "Municipal Demetrios Caraley (Demetrios Caraley), author of "Government and Municipal Issues" Can be divided into three categories: Welfare, including fire prevention, water supply, maintenance of streets and highways, public health, etc. Control, the municipality is responsible for the control of food hygiene, corporate tax evasion, house maintenance, urban construction, daily services, Transportation, air pollution, water pollution, racial discrimination, urban development, etc. Tax collection to support the first two functions. The first type of tax levied by the municipal government is property tax, and the other is sales tax.

The municipality also has some income. Local taxes are often added to buying things in the United States. In short, whoever buys something pays Tax. Some municipal governments also levy "nuisance taxes", trouble taxes, or The saying in line is translated as "benefits". Such as banks, cigarettes, theater tickets, gasoline, stock trading, hotels, For the rental of automobiles and commercial properties, the municipal government can also levy "use tax", which means the convenience and Services such as zoos, entertainment facilities, museums, bridges, tunnels, bus and subway fares, public House rental, hospital services. The municipal government may also charge fees when issuing various licenses. The last is fine. The city government has a huge budget. The way government officials at all levels think about problems is simple: money. The government resolves any questions The basic method of the question is: budget. In China, budgeting alone is obviously not enough. You have to coordinate interpersonal relations and Unblock material channels. The highly developed American economy has given Americans that kind of thinking and can realize that kind of thinking. road. The organization of the municipal government is not stipulated in the constitution. In theory, the municipal government is established by the state government to complete the state government Functions specified by the government. The authority of the city government is generally regulated by the city charter (The City Charter).

Like the organic law, each city is different. There are many ways for the state government to influence the city government. One is that the state constitution grants The second is the power of legislative delegation; the third is state funding, which accounts for about one-third of the municipal government's expenditure. Right; fourth is administrative supervision; fifth is special investigation. The organizational structure of the municipal government is different from each other and determined by the constitution and laws of each region. So there are very few two government groups Weave exactly the same city government. Most cities have some form of mayor and city council. The mayor is elected separately, As the chief administrative officer of the city, supervise and enforce laws. The mayor is the head of the city and participates in various activities on behalf of the city. At the same time there is a city council that can make local laws, establish plans, collect taxes, etc. Chairman of the City Council Elected by the city council, some cities are directly elected by voters, such as Chicago and Atlanta. Some cities There are two legislative bodies to restrict each other, such as New York. The authority of the mayor is also different. There are "strong mayors" and "Weak mayor" points. "Strong mayors" have greater authority, and "weak mayors" have less authority and are restricted by the city council. Mainly reflected in the appointment of administrative officials, plan formulation, legislation, etc. Another form is called the city council-manager form, which is mainly implemented in cities with a population of less than one million. Half of cities with a population of less than 10,000 have implemented this system. Under this system, the city council appoints a city manager As the chief administrative officer, there is no separate election of the administrative mayor. The manager serves the city council and is unwilling to do it To resign. The manager appoints the head of the executive branch. Generally, the city council cannot directly interfere with the various administrative departments and must obtain Negotiate with the manager first. The city manager prepares the budget and the city council approves it. Under the manager- council system, there are also municipalities The mayor, the mayor is elected by voters or selected by the city council. He is only a representative of the city, not a chief administrative official. He His duties are honorary, including attending ceremonies, signing laws, etc. The third form is the committee system, which exists in several cities with a population of less than 500,000.

Under this system,

All power belongs to the committee, which has five to seven members. The committees together form the city council and exercise

legislative power. Individual committee members are the heads of a certain administrative department. In some cities, separate elections first, and then

Form a committee. In some cities, the committee is elected first, and then the work is divided. There is no mayor in this form, only

A committee member enjoys the title of mayor, presides over meetings, and attends various ceremonies as a representative of the city, but does not

Any privileges are equal to other members. Sometimes he is directly elected by the voters, sometimes selected by the committee.

In some cities, the committee member with the most votes is also the mayor.

From the electoral system, each city is also very different. If the term of office ranges from two to four years; some cities

Divide electoral districts, some cities do not divide; some cities' elections must indicate the candidate's party affiliation, and some do not.

The city of the party should be indicated, and candidates for each party are generally selected by the party's primary election. Anyone who wants to run for election,

A certain number of signatures from voters of the party must be obtained. Other forms of elections also require signatures to reach a certain level

Some cities also require those who want to participate in the election to pay a certain deposit.

The city government has various relationships with other types of local governments. Most large cities are within the territory of the county,

The county has a county government. There are also local governments such as special zones, towns, and satellite cities. These governments do not have

Direct relationship, but their activities can affect municipalities. One of the main relationships is with the county government

system.

The concept of county and city is different from China. Counties in China generally only refer to rural areas, excluding large and medium-sized cities. American counties

It is both an administrative concept and a geographical concept. Large and medium cities are generally located within the geographic scope of the county, not in the administrative

Within range. Counties have their own separate governments, most of which are located in large cities. The county administers certain local courts,

Remember to get married, supervise elections, some also participate in welfare plans, and some cities have county-managed hospitals and public health plans

Wait. Some counties have separate governments and different systems. Some cities have county officials, but as a city

Part of government functions, such as New York, Philadelphia, Boston, New Orleans, etc. Some places are called "city

"Counties", such as San Francisco, have only one government organization, mainly cities.

Most county organizations were formed long ago, while cities gradually formed with economic development.

In long hair

During the exhibition, powers ebb and flow with each other, some cities and counties are united, and some cities and counties are separated. The city is in the county, and it is in the United States

Features of political divisions. The separation of cities and counties is a characteristic of Chinese administrative divisions. The city is within the county, and the

The development is beneficial.

The city is also the center of politics. Party activities in big cities are very active. Party leaders are generally important

A person in a government position or a leader in the party. Each city is divided into small constituencies by law, each

There are an average of 600-900 people in the small constituency, with less than 200 and more than 2,000. The meaning of the small constituency is

There is a polling station in this small constituency. A party supporter in each small constituency selects a

committee member through the primary election

(Committeeman), or a few. They are the grassroots cadres of the party, and they are party workers.

Workers), not the Party leader. Further up, is the constituency meeting (Ward or assembly). Generally, a municipal council member or state councilor is elected from this electoral unit. Each constituency

The meeting elects its own leaders, who are the leaders of political parties at the grassroots level in the city.

The leader is directly selected by the party members,

Or elected by the community representative meeting. The constituency leader generally has the power to appoint a community "captain" (Captain).

Usually, the "captain" of the community is one with the members of the community. The city or county where all constituency leaders form the party

The central or executive committee, and the committee appoints a county or city chairman, who is the leader of the city's party department.

In nature, like other political organizations, there are many variations. New York City is made up of five counties, each

Each county has its own party organization, but there is no city committee or city chairperson. Party officials in cities and counties are nominally states

And part of the national party organization, in fact it is very independent, especially in the election of city officials, in the nineteenth century

At that time, the leader of the party had a pivotal influence on the political process, but now it has changed a lot. The role of the primary election is limited.

The power of the party leader. However, this is precisely the prerequisite for the long-term existence of the two-party system. Both parties allow

Different views, if not, the organization will inevitably split. Cities are strategically important for politics, although political parties are now

Not as good as before, but party activities in the city are still the bulk of party politics.

Municipal administration governs over 95% of the population. The future trend of the city determines the development of society.

Large and medium-sized cities are facing increasingly severe challenges, with rising crime rates, rising living standards, and old urban facilities.

Taxation and taxation are rising. I have been to San Francisco, Washington, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, Boston, Atlanta

Big cities such as Seattle, San Diego, etc. The crime rate in New York is alarming, and downtown Chicago has Many desolate places, and so on.

Of course, in all fairness, compared with many countries in the world, urban management in the United States is top-notch and modern

The degree is also top-notch. The U.S. municipality has a favorable condition. It only needs to control the economy, not

To manage the economy, the economic field is privately managed, and the municipality only makes regulations. The primary function of local government is to manage

Manage urban development, promote the improvement of urban living standards, and improve urban facilities. Compared with China, the city

The responsibility is much smaller. Can concentrate on managing municipal construction.

The development of society always points out new problems and challenges the management ability of mankind. Face these

Challenge, people can have two choices: one is to restrict the problem; the other is to find a countermeasure.

Limitation issues cannot be final

To solve the problem, only by finding a countermeasure can the problem be resolved.

5. Grassroots politics

The term Grass-roots Politics in political science can be translated as grassroots politics. If the original Translation is grassroots politics. Below the county government, how politics unfolds is a circle in the social management system.

Festival, the county government is the next level of the state government, from the county government to the people, and some states have a lower level of government.

Government, this is the Town Government or Township Government. Do not
 However, this layer of organization once again reflects the characteristics of American culture. Not all states have town governments.
 Or township government, but set up in places with this tradition, such as the eastern, central and eastern and some other places.
 The town government is typically New England. Thinkers such as Thomas Jefferson once spoke highly of the town government.
 Think of it as an ideal form of direct democracy.
 The town government originated in the colonial period. Because of the severe winter and the presence of Indians, the early colonists lived in small villages.
 And this kind of organization was established on the land surrounding it. There is often a church in the area, including rural areas and town.
 The politics of the town government is relatively simple. It is decided by a meeting of all qualified voters, and the voters choose the town officials. each
 A meeting is held once a year, and a meeting can be held if necessary. After the town's decision is made, the elected town officials
 (Three to nine people) are in power.
 In addition, voters also elect other officials. The town officials shall implement the basic policies formulated by the plenary meeting. but,
 Some scholars pointed out that with the development of political life, fewer and fewer people came to meetings, and they were willing to be town officials.
 There are fewer and fewer people. Some towns have developed representative meetings, where voters elect a hundred or more
 they. Rousseau said that general will cannot be represented. If people prefer to elect representatives to represent their will, political
 The system has deteriorated. What is the development trend of the town government? It's hard to say now.
 However, the town government
 Fang also plays a pivotal role (for the town government, see the "Political Gene" section in Chapter 2, Section 6,
 A field visit to a town government was recorded there).
 In addition to town governments, there are also township governments in rural areas in the Mid-Atlantic states and the Mid-Eastern states. Township government
 It often governs a range of 36 square miles. In many states, the township government is still quite active, such as Illinois, Indiana
 Anna, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Wisconsin, etc. Missouri, Washington State and a small amount
 Township government. Iowa and Oklahoma once had township governments, but they are no longer functioning.
 The township government is responsible for taking care of the roads, handling some minor legal cases, and managing elections. The township government also manages valuation
 Property value, tax collection. In large townships in some states, you can have agencies such as police, firefighting, and water supply. Township government
 Responsible for meeting the needs of the rural population. The management of the township government is similar to that of the town government, which is determined by the voters' annual meeting
 policy. But few people come to the meeting, unless it's important. The township government is currently declining because the rural areas
 The population of the country is getting smaller and smaller, the transportation is developed, the information network and economic communication make the rural areas and the cities tightly connected.
 together. These functions are difficult for the township government to undertake; on the other hand, fewer and fewer people are willing to be "township officials".
 People go to higher places, and people go to the countryside to seek higher jobs.

However, in some highly urbanized places, the role of the township government has improved slightly. This is because they
 With urbanization, high population density, many conflicts and interest requirements, management is naturally indispensable.
 Another form is Special Districts. Not many people know this form of government. special

The district is a government organization independent of other government agencies. It has its own taxation rights and other powers.

Own government organization. Special zones are organized for different needs, such as airports, plans, parking lots, etc. special

There are borders between districts and other government organizations (such as city and county governments), and they may also intersect with other governments.

There are cities and rural areas. Sixty percent of the special zones are concentrated in ten states, such as California and Illinois.

Wait.

The reasons for the establishment of the special zone are generally: (1) to facilitate or support a certain special function; (2) to implement certain single items

Functional institutions are essential in a region.

There are many types of special zones: (1) School special zones are the most numerous. They are led by a committee and report to their subordinates.

People provide a set of education system; (2) Special sanitation zone to make sewage treatment more effective; (3) Special electricity

District; (4) Water supply special zone, where water is supplied by the water supply system; (5) Other categories, library special zone, fire fighting

Special Zone, Special Forest Zone, etc. The SAR developed fastest in the 1950s and 1960s. The total number of special zones is approximately equivalent to the national city

The total number of cities.

The establishment of special zones is determined by state law. People in the special zone form a government for specific goals. General election one

This committee has the power to collect taxes, establish necessary organizations, purchase necessary equipment, and meet the needs of the people.

want. Special zones are used to meet the special needs of people and to levy taxes on people in special areas.

The establishment of the special zone is because

Other local governments cannot provide this special service. The political function of the SAR is often not strong, only to provide

Some special services and activities.

Naturally, there are also controversies regarding the SAR. Some people think that its establishment enables manufacturers who are engaged in specialized equipment production

Fishermen benefit, because the special zones are all set up for specific goals. In addition, although the SAR is not for political purposes

Established by the government, but they cannot be separated from politics. Interest groups and politicians still operate in the special zone,

Affect the management of the special zone.

In any case, the special zone is a more flexible form of management. Where there are special needs, the special zone should be established to solve it.

Decision is an effective management method. Set up when the state government and other local governments cannot meet the needs

A purely administrative special zone organization for the purpose of special needs is a reasonable choice.

There are many people in the land,

There is a big difference in chemistry, which requires a complicated society, which is especially suitable.

In terms of social management system and form, it is appropriate to live rather than die. The system is too dead and often restricts the lively

development of. Of course, things cannot go to extremes. If they are too active, social management activities will lose their rules and regulations.

Integrated structure. Finding the right position between the two extremes is a prerequisite for social management optimization.

Finally, there are villages (Villages). The concept of a village here is equivalent to a town rather than a township. There are urban

Meaning rather than rural meaning. Legally speaking, the village and the city have equal status. The status of the village is regulated by state law.

Some villages are just a few people around the post office or shop, "the sound of the chickens and dogs"; some are bigger. Here

People need services such as road construction, street lights, water supply, etc. The composed city is too small to be called a village. Each state has laws

People can apply to form a village through certain procedures. Village governments are generally simpler, similar to weak mayors

system. The legislature is a small committee composed of three to nine people. Chairperson or someone with other titles

员会 In addition, some other officials were elected, few and good. The village government can be separated from the township government and sent to the county government

One's own representatives can also belong to the township government, which varies.

American politics is very open at the level of grassroots politics. Its main function is to provide services and services to people within its jurisdiction.

Convenience, other functions are relatively less obvious. Officials rely on the taxes that people pay, and they are elected by elections.

Grassroots politics is simple and easy to supervise. In political life, ordinary people are

There is nothing to say about governance. But they have a real say in grassroots politics, because these activities are happening around them,

They are intertwined with their daily lives. In fact, at this level is more social and

Welfare. Grassroots welfare, grassroots non-political, is enough for the common people.

6. Transparent discussion

There is an interesting phenomenon in the political process. Many decision-making processes are open.

Federal Senate and House of Representatives

The meetings and debates are open and broadcast live on TV, where idlers can enter and sit in designated seats. So

The results of voting by members are also public. The electronic display board will automatically show everyone's voting position.

It's clear. Meetings and debates in the state government are the same as in the Federal Parliament. I was observing at the Congress Hall in Maryland

However, there are auditoriums and electronic display boards. At the local government level, it is also common practice to open office. General office

It is in a deliberative body. The county-level government, because of the different settings, dare not say that the United States is the same. I attended

There was an open meeting of the county committee in Johnson County, Iowa.

The venue is located in the county administrative building. The county administration building is a four-story building, the size of a movie theater.

Compared with the size of the county government in China, it is insignificant. The two largest offices in the county government, one is to choose

The civil registration office, the second is the driver's license application office. The venue is about 50-60 square meters, and there are solid

The fixed table has five fixed positions for five elected committee members. There is a card in front of everyone

Child, with his name. On the right sits the prosecutor and audit. They participate in opinions when it comes to financial and legal issues.

Sitting on the left is the clerk with a recording device. On the opposite side of the rostrum, put a small table and chairs for related

People express their opinions. Behind this table, there are more than twenty chairs, the public can sit here and observe them

Decision-making, listen to their discussion. Ordinary people are also not interested, mainly related to the decision of the meeting on the day

People are willing to attend the meeting. Those attending the observation can watch, speak and comment, as long as

With the consent of the chairman.

There is a lot of agenda for this day. Start at 9 o'clock. Reporters from local newspapers were also present.

Discussion of informal agenda

There are several items. One is to redecorate the office of an agency in the county. The meeting discussed in detail, such as carpets,

Curtains, air-conditioning, and how much the state government gave, how much did the county government

give. The requesting agency speaks

People state their reasons, and county committee members asked questions very carefully and seriously. Even architects were invited to the scene. most

Later, it was decided that the architect would draft the draft first, and then the county committee would discuss it before discussing it.

The second is to discuss the issue of building roads, to open up and connect two roads in order to provide this area with more

Convenience. The proponent of each project has to state the reasons, answer questions, and present materials.

They brought written

Materials and design drawings. In a meeting, you have to gather around to discuss the drawings and then make a decision.

Page 132

The informal agenda is to prepare and discuss issues without voting. The county's decision-making mechanism is equivalent to the legislature,

The final decision must be made by voting, which is also public.

The formal agenda started at 10 o'clock, and the chairman tapped it with a small wooden cock. The first is to consider the question of selling property

question. There are three in total, two of which were passed quickly. The third argument is fierce. This is roughly the case: According to the law,

Everyone who owns real estate and real estate must pay property tax. If the tax is not paid, the government has the right to confiscate property and

sell. The money from the sale is deducted from property tax. This is a very powerful law, and people have to pay property

tax. The issues under consideration on that day were within this scope. Someone builds a house, about halfway through

It can't be done without funds. But he has to pay property tax for this house, and he can't pay it either. The government confiscated him

This house is open for sale. An old friend of his was going to buy the house for two thousand dollars and then pay back

Give it to him to solve this problem. Another young couple lives next to this unbuilt house and thinks

This house is too unsafe. Children who go there to play are prone to danger and want to buy this house and demolish it.

They promised one thousand dollars. The argument is going on among these few people.

The property owner spoke to explain his situation, his friend defended his friend's position; the young woman defended himself

Defended the position. Each has one or two neighbors speaking for it. After a long debate, the committee members voted.

The auditor calls each committee member by name, saying "yes" if they agree, and "no" if they disagree. vote

The results are recorded by the auditor. According to the voting result, the young couple won. The county committee agreed to ask for a thousand dollars

Two thousand dollars, it may be that the owner of the property has not paid property taxes for eleven years and he cannot be allowed to own the property.

If you choose two thousand yuan, the result is that the property owner owns the house without paying the property tax that he owed in eleven years.

The second item considered the plan of the "Human Services" agency, which called for the expansion of office space and the establishment of a youth foundation.

Ground. The person in charge of the county human service agency stated the reasons and submitted the draft and drawings. Voting result: approved.

The third discussion is a letter to the State Department of Economic Development, which concerns the issue of striving for greater benefits for the county. There is nothing

The argument passed quickly.

Then discuss several matters of the county audit and issue licenses for liquor sales. In the United States, you must have a license to sell alcohol.

Licensed liquor sales are illegal. When I ate at a North Korean restaurant, they didn't have beer because they didn't

Photo. There are no objections to the issued license. Then discuss the 1988 school election proposed by the

prosecutor

The case, he had prepared documents long ago, and passed.

One person's application is also discussed. He plans to convert 11 acres of farmland into a residential area, preparing to build new houses.

No objection, passed. In the United States, people who own land cannot dispose of these lands as they like.

The government's relevant laws and regulations need to be approved by the government for land plans, otherwise the ground cannot be broken.

Several agenda items were then quickly discussed and all passed.

The last one that has been discussed for a long time is about snow removal in winter. There are many cars in the U.S., snow sweeping on roads in winter

Is a big problem. To purchase equipment, set a budget, and recruit personnel. If you spend a lot of money, there is no

How much snow, the benefits of money will not be played out. If you save money, the result is heavy snowfall and you cannot cope with it, choose

The citizens have to make comments, so snow removal has become an important agenda for the government in winter.

Page 133

After the agenda was over, several county committee members, prosecutors and auditors exchanged opinions.

What's the problem with each

To file for the record.

Finally, the chairman asked the audience what they thought. At this time there are only two listeners left, and the other two dozen are on their own

After the discussion, they all left one after another. One person said he had an opinion. He asked the county committee members to agree with the "human service

When planning to build a new office building, did they consider renting or buying a ready-made office building?

Why do you have to build a new building in a country? This is much more expensive. This person is not related to this project

People just care about it. A county committee member was responsible for investigating the matter and gave an answer. The meeting is over, the main

Xi Na Mu Chaizi knocked.

This whole process is completely open and anyone can listen and express opinions. County committee members are all elected.

After the meeting, a county committee member told me that in the county committee meeting, everything must be publicly voted.

They cannot make a decision without a public vote.

A large part of the operation of politics lies in local politics. The normal operation of local politics is the operation of the entire system

basis. Every ordinary citizen's view of the political system often first comes from the operation of the political institution closest to him.

turn. The discussion process of the county government makes people feel that it is very transparent. Naturally, they also have their own way to pass

Things they want to pass or don't want the audience to know. Voting must be public, but they can speak very specific

The language of the door was voted very quickly. People call it "Railroad", which means

"Drive fast", people have passed before they react.

The main responsibility of the county council is actually to discuss how to use the budget. Many matters involve money, not too much

For purely political affairs, there is no direct management of economic affairs. Local politics tends to be depoliticized, and many

Half of it is about welfare, road construction, taxation, real estate and other aspects. Johnson County's total income in 1987 was two

11 million U.S. dollars, of which property taxes accounted for about one-half, and inter-governmental transfer taxes amounted to more than 2 million U.S. dollars.

The county council mainly decides how to spend the money.

Of course, there are also political parties at the county level, and the foundation of political parties lies in the

county. However, the county's activities are very specific.

Generally involve county economy and people's livelihood.

For local governments, in any society, two goals should be implemented: First, local governments should effectively meet

The direct needs of local residents; second, the process of local government deliberations is highly open. Local government is part of the central government

Sufficient, inadequate, the central government can't do anything: local governments are in the hands of the central government.

To succeed. The central government should adopt the most effective measures and policies to promote local governments to achieve these two goals.

Mark. With effective local governments, the central government will be as powerful as a tiger.

7. Choose official

The United States implements a permanent civil service system, and all officials must pass an open examination for admission. It is said that this system

The imperial examination system in ancient China developed and was first adopted by the British. But the ancient Chinese stereotypes

Examinations and imperial examinations are very different from the modern civil service system.

Page 134

The United States began to implement a civil service system around the end of the nineteenth century. Prior to this, the system of sharing spoils by political parties, or political

The party's fatality system, that is, after which party's candidate is elected president, his comrades can ascend to heaven.

They all celebrated. This system has many shortcomings, causing corruption in the officialdom, forming parties for private interests, and low efficiency.

under. There is a story that in that era, there was a man who wanted to be an official in Washington, but he did not get his wish.

As a result, he shot and killed the then president. This incident is considered an important milestone in the implementation of the civil service system in the United States.

The actual problem is not one's dissatisfaction, but whether a system can meet the needs of social development.

The basic feature of the system lies in the separation of administrative officials and affairs officials. The clerical officer is not elected, and the administrative officer is elected

Produce, advance and retreat with the party. The clerks are selected by an open examination, are competitive and politically neutral.

In fact, many people are not officials, but ordinary employees. Anyone who wants to work in the public sector, or through

Election, or passing examinations, in order to ensure that qualified personnel enter the public sector, blocking the road of private fraud.

At the same time, in order to balance the political forces of various factions.

How does this system work? I did a survey in the city government of Iowa City. Iowa City is

Rational city. The highest authority in the city is the City Council, which has seven members, one of which

Being the mayor is actually an honorary position. The mayor's name is John McDonald (John McDonald),

I opened an optical shop on the street opposite the school, and I often sat in it to repair glasses for customers.

He only meets in the city council or

I went to the city government during office hours.

The city manager is in charge of daily affairs. The city manager has the finance department, housing management department, and public place management department

Door, fire department, cooperation department, planning department, public works department, transportation department, personnel department, police

Bureau of Investigation. In addition, the director of the library, the city Clerk, and the head of justice of the city are not under the control of the city manager. City manager hired

Nearly 500 permanent staff, including fire brigade, police, and library staff. Anyone who works in the public sector

People are included. In addition, the municipal government needs temporary staff, about 300 to 400 people per year.

Such as snow removal in winter, road trimming in summer, lawn trimming, etc. Whether it's an official, an employee, or a worker,

The work of all departments is included in the roster of civil servants. So where are these people recruited from? How to recruit?

An assistant to the personnel department of the city government told me that all positions must be open to anyone in the whole society.

Regarding women, ethnic minorities and the disabled, the government not only must not discriminate against the general public, but also

A more effective measure is called "Affirmative Action". Anyone willing to bear this

People in these public positions can apply.

How does the city government make the public aware of the need to recruit people? The municipal government must use various means, such as

Announcements are issued on paper, through special work briefings, advertisements, and advertisements are posted on the bulletin board of the municipal government office building,

Use city cable TV etc. I saw some notices like this at the door of the personnel department of the city government.

"Iowa City Government Memo." The content includes: recruiting personnel responsible for greeting students to cross the road, recruiting

Staff (to replace staff who may be sick), recruit planners, as well as water conservancy, skiing, science, preschool

Teachers in the arts, library assistants and police chiefs. The scope of recruitment notices and advertising notices,

It depends on the level of the position; ordinary positions are posted in the city, the more important ones are sent to the states, and the more important ones, such as

City managers and police chiefs will be sent nationwide.

The notice should state the nature of the job, job responsibilities, job content, and job

Time, work requirements, work remuneration, start time, application time. Let's take a look at two specific notice:

Page 135

Community Development Fund Planning Assistant: Assist in the management of community development fund plans, overcome difficulties, prepare fund applications,

Write reports, draft documents, and be responsible for investigation and research, including program design, data collection, and result analysis. want

Applicants are required to have a master's degree in political science, community studies, urban studies or closely related to these fields.

Position, working for more than three years in planning management and development, or urban housing and community development. Public administration

A master's degree can replace one year of actual work experience. Requires excellent eloquence and writing skills, administrative

Ability to communicate effectively with citizens and understand federal, state and local laws. Applicants must have Iowa City driving license.

The chief of police is responsible for a three-million-dollar budget and manages 53 people. There are 50,000 people in Iowa City, and

Other small towns. Candidate requirements: Have various abilities in police affairs, such as budgeting, making plans, long-term

Periodic planning, police leadership practice, respect for different views and opinions; know how to achieve goals and anticipate problems;

Can be a leader, can coordinate all members; can make suggestions to the city manager, city council;

Ability to pay the public; able to deal with the public with higher education; able to get along with other government agencies;

Can actively cooperate with universities, etc. Treatment: the city government provides 100% medical insurance, dental insurance, life insurance,

One day off per month, one sick leave per month, 200 US dollars per year after 5 years of working experience, the salary is 39,936

Between 57,429, equipped with a car, possible selection procedure: application deadline January 1989

On the 31st, the applicant should prepare other relevant materials. The final candidate will be interviewed by the municipal

Relevant materials, the interview includes a group of police experts and other relevant

An exam conducted by the university. After the primaries, the candidates will be interviewed again.

After the announcement, candidates will send the materials, and the personnel department will gather all the applications together. Until

Set time for the exam. There are interviews, written exams and practical exams. The interview is mainly composed of a group

The person evaluates the candidate, asks questions on the spot, and the interviewer answers the questions and then makes a selection. Written test

Complicated, it is necessary to design examination papers for each position. If this kind of examination is generalized, the result will be invalid. So

All examinations are designed for specific positions. The examination includes knowledge, ability, and adaptability. Different positions

There are also special requirements. For example, the chief of police may need to undergo neurological and physical examinations to ensure mental health.

Normal condition and physical strength are competent for this position. If it's some specific jobs, such as typist, computer

Manipulators, snow shovel drivers, etc., only require the examinee to operate on the spot for evaluation.

Through this process

Choose the best.

I read an exam paper for the person in charge of the fire brigade, and I remember the following questions:

How to understand policy development? What does policymaking mean?

Can a long-term plan be formulated? How do you understand long-term planning?

If there is a fiscal deficit in your department, what will you do?

Can you train firefighters? How to train?

What do you think is the most difficult problem? How will you deal with it?

What do you think of the role of women and ethnic minorities in work?

And so on, there are about 30 questions. Everyone who takes the test has to take the test, and of course he is responsible for it

Human. Then evaluate the results of these examinations and select the best for employment.

In order to prevent private fraud, all positions must be made public and cannot be designated by anyone. The mayor and the city manager also

There is no such right. The municipal government has an agreement with the trade union, that is, before opening to the public

Those who are hired are recruited publicly. If there is no suitable candidate, they will be recruited publicly. But this process must

Must be public. No department leader, including city manager and mayor, has the right to appoint directly. If there are many exams

They feel that the final choice is unfair, and they can take two measures to take action. One is to go to the court and the court will try

Handle such cases; the second is to complain to the federal agency-the Fair Opportunity Commission. At the same time, trade unions also play a role.

Through such a mechanism, the fairness of the selection process is ensured.

Since the public sector depends on taxpayers' money, they must be supervised by taxpayers, and taxpayers

There should also be equal status to compete for public office. When selecting candidates, it is stipulated that marital status,

Children's status, religious beliefs, racial classification, and personal history. Can only inspect related to the application

thing. No one should be excluded from competing for public office for the above reasons.

Naturally, in theory, this is the case. In actual operation, there are always unhealthy tendencies. The number of official articles

A lot. Any system and regulation will face such challenges, especially the civil service system.

There is no need to analyze in detail what percentage of this set of regulations have been implemented. In theory, this set of

The system has its advantages:

It ensures the relative stability of the administrative system. Civil officials become technical jobs and have nothing to do with political party competition. Political parties

Changing shifts does not affect them, they can manage all aspects of society consistently;

It ensures that party competition can proceed smoothly. The operation of the administrative system is the underwater part of the iceberg. Political parties

Competition is only the part of the iceberg that has emerged. If party competition causes social disorder, it cannot be effectively carried out.

The civil service system is the cornerstone of the American political system;

It guarantees the technicalization of the social management process. The management of modern society requires more and more sophisticated and specialized

Technicians, their abilities cannot be inferior to the engineers and technicians in the factory. A large number of problems are engineering

Technical issues. If all officials are involved in the political vortex, it is impossible to form a stable and effective technical force.

Five

It ensures that each position gets more capable people. Not necessarily the most capable person, the most capable person does not

Must be willing to hold a public office because the salary is lower than that of the enterprise. But because of competition, exams and choices, the people who choose

The staff is generally competent.

The success of a society's management or governance lies in how the society effectively technicalizes a large part of its personnel.

Specialization enables them to research and develop the department under their management stably for a long time. At the same time, open these positions

Position, let the interested in the society come to compete, so as to choose the best and eliminate the inferior.

The greater the opening, the more the side

The bigger. Like radar, a 360-degree scan can always find more targets than a 180-degree scan.

To achieve full openness of relevant public positions, the key lies in the degree of technicalization of these positions. The two are complementary

Closely related, the duality of American politics lies in the fact that, on the one hand, it is widely recruiting talents into the civil service system.

On the other hand, they are placed under the rule of political forces, which effectively guarantees the rule of the ruling class.

8. Parliamentary Liaison Office

The political pyramid in the United States, from top to bottom, is huge and complex. We see that the structure of this pyramid is not

So compact, but running smoothly. And there is no particularly big conflict between all levels, and the whole system is maintained.

In fact, in this pyramid, there are clues connecting the various parts. We can look at the Congress as

He connects with the voters.

Members of Congress are elected according to districts, one for each district. Current member of Congress of Iowa's third district

(Congressman, literally translated as "Congressman") is called Nagel. The job of a member of Congress is to contact voters

Listen to the opinions of voters in this constituency and help the constituency solve various practical difficulties in various ways, including passing legislation means.

The main responsibilities of members of Congress are not national affairs. Of course, if Congress votes on such bills, they

You must also have an attitude. Their main focus is on their constituency. Are voters in this constituency satisfied with him?

The prerequisite for whether he can be elected or re-elected. The function of the electoral system is genuine in this respect. Although people

We can only choose from a limited number of people, but no matter who they are, in order to enter the Capitol, there must be a majority.
 ticket. This mechanism forces members of Congress to think more about their constituency.
 Congressmen have an office in Washington, DC, and generally there are less than 10 office staff to help with various matters
 Service. Each employee has a division of labor, some in charge of foreign affairs and national politics, some in charge of various welfare matters, and some in charge of
 Affairs in the economic field, agriculture, industry, etc. However, the Washington office is too far away from this constituency to
 Contact voters in this constituency. Therefore, members of Congress must set up a Liaison Office in this electoral district. Set a few
 The liaison office depends on the size of the constituency. The third constituency of Iowa has a larger range, and Nagel has set up four liaison offices.
 The size of the liaison office depends on the scope of its management. There is a liaison office in Iowa City that is in charge of Johnson County.
 Due to the important status of the University of Iowa, Nagel set up a liaison office in this county.
 What is a liaison office? I went to this liaison office in Iowa City. The liaison office is located on the upper floor of a bank,
 city center. There are two or three offices and the space is very spacious. There are two staff members in the liaison office. Whole third
 There are about ten staff in all liaison offices in the constituency. Together with the staff in Washington, a national
 On average, there are about 20 staff members. The liaison office acts in the name of congressmen, and they issue big
 Some letters are signed with the names of congressmen, although they may make their own decisions.
 What does the liaison office do? It is actually an opportunity to help voters solve problems. If voters have any complaints,
 If you have any difficulties or problems, please contact the contact office. Although liaison offices are not administrative agencies, they can coordinate administrative agencies
 In the name of Congressmen, influence different agencies to make decisions. The main activities of the liaison office include social insurance
 Related issues, the treatment of veterans, the support of disabled children, immigration issues, agricultural development
 Problems etc. Their mission is to help voters solve their problems.

On the one hand, this is a kind of social work; on the other hand, it is also a struggle for people's hearts in Congress. Staff interviewed
 Tell me how she used various methods to get money from federal funds, state governments, and other funds for funding
 Children, how can I help foreigners who want to stay to solve the immigration problem, saying that she is dealing with a Polish solidarity worker
 Immigration of members of the Association. The liaison office uses the prestige of congressmen to coordinate and lobby, and can often resolve many questions.
 question. In terms of function, it is a bit like China's "Petition Office."
 The Congressional Liaison Office is paid by Congress, and the budget is in Congress. Therefore, there is a certain
 Independence. The congressman is leading the liaison office. Congressmen commute between Washington and the electoral district every week.
 More time for activities in this constituency. If a member of Congress loses the election, his liaison office will be revoked and the work inside
 The personnel need to find another job. Newly-elected members of Congress re-organized the liaison office, which will naturally be used in the election.
 Strong people.
 In political and social life, the liaison offices of congressmen are the most important network.
 The people are united together. The function of Congressmen is not just to go to Washington to discuss national affairs once a year, but

I have to deal with small things every day. This set of mechanisms has certain effects in terms of resolving and easing social conflicts.

They are not administrative agencies. When people cannot communicate with administrative agencies, they can still contact the legislature.

The liaison office is responsible for dealing with administrative agencies. Naturally, the work of the liaison office is within the scope of the law.

The law can be surpassed unless members of Congress enact new laws through their own efforts.

What is more noteworthy is that the network of congressmen's liaison offices actually constitutes a complete information system. One

How does the legislature of this country make legislation? This is a crucial issue in actual politics. Legislature only

Only after obtaining sufficient information can we formulate more adaptable laws, and at the same time, we can correctly judge various matters.

Prioritize and enact laws. Without a complete information system, how can every member of Congress and Congress

Make accurate judgments? The system of liaison offices for congressmen and modern communication and transportation have made this letter

The information network works effectively. This is an important aspect of political and social organization.

Congressmen rely on this system and are also restricted by it. Because this mechanism is not only serving Congressmen, but also

Examining the activities of Congressmen. Are members of Congress competent? Did you do your duty? Are there any results? This mechanism

Will tell voters. There are many things that people set up for a goal in the beginning, and they often become

Tools to achieve another goal. The liaison office can collect public opinion and is also subject to public opinion.

8. Soft governance

1. Driver's License

There are two basic methods to manage or govern a society, one is political governance, the other is technical governance,

It can also be called soft governance. The so-called soft governance refers to the development of an effective mechanism by society,

Economic, cultural, custom, and legal means to govern society. Political governance, with more power

The use and enforcement of color will increase the burden and responsibility of the political and administrative system. If the political and administrative system can

If a large part of the responsibility is removed, and the affairs that should be governed are governed, the society will have a more mature

Management system. The contradictions and conflicts induced by political governance will correspondingly decrease. American society is a private

In a capitalist society under the control of human rights, due to people's design and the power of capital itself, a set of soft governance methods have been developed.

Law, this constitutes a condition of social stability.

In the United States, citizens do not have specially issued ID cards. The driver's license is often used by Americans to prove their identity.

Most adults in the United States have a driver's license. If you don't have a driver's license, you can go to the driver's license department

A card that is the same as a driver's license cannot be used to drive a car, but it can be used to prove identity.

When needed

You can show it when you verify your identity (such as writing a check). All public and private sectors have agreed

This matter shall prevail.

I also went to apply for a "driver's license" to prove my identity. I called and asked for a while, then I'll return

The answer was yes. Take your passport and ran there to see that it was the office of the State Department of Transportation. Such things generally belong to

The state government manages. Many people applied there. Lined up for ten minutes. It's my turn, the officer doesn't have any
For other questions, she opened her passport to show her, she wrote down her name, asked her body and weight, and looked at her eyes
Color, write down the birthday, and it's over, about two minutes.
Then go to the next desk to check it, and then to the next desk, enter their computer, and receive Wumei gold. This office worker took about a minute. The next person took out a printed list with mine on it
Gender, eye color, weight, height, date of issue, birthday, address, number, and then give me signature. After signing, sit down and take a photo on a chair next to him. It only takes one or two minutes.
Third place
The clerk told me to sit and wait for a while and said that I would develop the photos. After waiting for two minutes, he got his license, photos and previous
The data mentioned above are all printed on a piece of paper and sealed in a plastic case. Five to eight minutes before and after. This license
It can be used as an "identity card" and can be used throughout the United States. No one asked me why I did this
ID card? There is no rule that foreigners cannot do it.
I discussed this phenomenon with a professor in the Department of Political Science at the University of Iowa. He said this is tradition. Americans don't like
Huan the government takes care of them and absolutely cannot accept that the government gives everyone a number. In fact, the beauty of every job application
Chinese and even foreigners have a social insurance number given by the Federal Taxation Office. In different political texts
Under globalization, countries have different practices. For example, the French government will give each baby a number when he is born.
Americans need documents because they need them in life, such as banking, paying bills or driving a car, what
Where do you issue such documents? The most is the Department of Transportation, because it is difficult to live in the United States for a long time without a car. He said beauty
Chinese people absolutely cannot accept certificates issued by the police station. This will give the police station too much power. Actually computer system ten
The police station can easily use the citizens' personal information stored by the Ministry of Transport and other various agencies.
People data. I'm afraid there is a way to go to any local police station to find out the situation through a computer based on your license. I
I remembered that a year ago, an American student returned to China and told me that once he left his state for a visit, the Lord
He arranged to visit a county police station, and the police station showed him the computer system. The police chief who was accompanying asked him for
With this "license", enter the relevant number into the computer, and immediately show his details on the computer screen
The circumstances, including age, nationality, date of birth, occupation, and whether he has a criminal record, surprised him.
In any case, it is a very interesting political and cultural phenomenon that the "identity card" is issued by the Ministry of Transport or not by the police station.
This shows that Americans are wary of compulsory departments such as the police department. The head of the county police agency is elected,
It is not appointed, and it also shows a desire to restrict its power.

The transportation department does not ask more questions when handling this type of certificate. It only needs the applicant to produce a suitable certificate to prove that the
Over 18 years old. Applications under the age of 18 require parental consent. The department that handles this "identity card" can
In order to accept various documents: licenses from other states, copies or originals of birth certificates, passports, immigration documents,
Insurance documents, etc. They need these documents just to see the applicant's name and date of birth, Showing

your full name and birth date (specify your full name and birth date).
Americans are always protecting their psychological security. It can be seen from the previous analysis that this is just a "Psychological feeling", because the police station can check information through the computer system. But this "psychological sense" The eternal thought of "consciousness" should be regarded as a lasting motive force in political life. The real question is what It makes the people feel at ease and makes the government management more flexible.
It can be seen from the procedures for such "ID" or "driver's license" that what is important here is not The department issues them, but everyone has an "identity card." The government's computer system has citizenship.
Situation data. As long as needed, any government department can still use the data. In short, although the surface No one controls it. In fact, society is naturally under strict government control.
When the government weaves this network, it does not deliberately emphasize that this is a matter for the police station, but instead emphasizes serving the people.
Service. Issuing a "driver's license" can be used as a driver's license, but also as an "ID card", killing two birds with one stone. At the same time
In all aspects of social life, the "ID card" is indispensable all the time.
A kind of convenience provided by the public, so that people will voluntarily get an "ID card" and join the network,
Because it is really useful.
Another feature of this approach is that it unifies various credential systems and uses one card for multiple purposes. Got one
An "identity card" such as a "driver's license" eliminates the need for other documents and simplifies the procedures. "body
The "copy" certification system is apolitical in form, but it is equivalent to the politicized "identity" certification system.
Features.

2. The principle of the factory

I am very new to the American factory, so I want to walk around. I know that Professor Fu Gaoyi of Harvard University wrote a book—
—"Japan Ranks No. 1", which compares American corporate management with Japanese corporate management, and wants to find out Japanese
The cause of the shocking economic miracle after the war. We were accompanied by Jack Newman, the former manager of this factory
Same goes to the factory.
This factory is the branch of The Procton and Gamble Company in Iowa City. This company is now Now is a large worldwide company, founded in 1837, it was just a small manufacturer of candles and soaps
The factory is headquartered in Ohio. Nowadays, there is no need to produce candles. The company mainly produces detergents.
Such as the famous Tide washing powder and detergent, as well as Crest toothpaste. When I was in Singapore and Hong Kong,
I also saw this kind of toothpaste all over the street. In addition to washing products, some food and medicine are also produced.
The company went all out to launch new products, and in recent years it has been producing popular diapers. Companies like most companies
Similarly, in order to pursue maximum profit, keep innovating, and constantly launch new products, the company has five

More than a dozen branches and research and development institutions, the branch in Iowa City is only one of these fifty-odd branch factories,
In addition, the company has business activities in 45 countries and regions.
This kind of transnational organization is a typical way of the American economy and part of the American entrepreneurial spirit. American Enterprise

The industry is willing to open semicolons at home and abroad whenever possible, and pay close attention to statistics from these activities.

Multinational companies often compete for these numbers. On the corporate side, American thinking Focus on making money, but also on fame. Spending money on fame is very popular among Americans, and this mentality dominates Americans

Many actions.

The company had approximately 80 employees from 1850 to 1859, and sales reached one million US dollars. In 1930, sales rose to two million dollars. It took almost 70 years to double. In 1956, Sales rose to one billion U.S. dollars, which shows the astonishing speed of development after the war. By the eve of the 1980s, the company had

There are 59,000 employees and sales of 10 billion U.S. dollars. This rate of rise is amazing. In fact, so There is a phenomenon of economic development: the initial development is often slow, but after reaching a certain scale, it will

Advance by leaps and bounds. This is true for the development of countries and regions, as is the development of factories and commerce. From country and place

In terms of districts, Japan is the most obvious example, and most of the newly industrial areas have this experience.

This factory in Iowa City employs 500 people. In a factory with a higher degree of automation, 500 people are not small

Factory, producing toothpaste, mouthwash, shampoo and other products. The new manager received us. This manager is in the factory

I have been working for more than 20 years. After I got my master's degree, I came to work in the factory and moved to various factories of the company.

To increase experience and talents, he was assigned to a branch in Saudi Arabia as a manager. After such a process

Later, he was promoted to the manager of this factory. In this factory, becoming a middle manager requires a prerequisite

The piece is the master's degree of the university, and it should be in chemistry. Then exercise repeatedly during practice,

Then select people with promising prospects for leadership positions. Fu Gaoyi said that Japanese management is slowly improving, and the United States

The country is improving rapidly. The opposite is true for this manager. This ensures that those who are promoted to managers have management experience and

Talent and knowledgeable at the same time. Diploma and practice are indispensable for training a good manager.

The way this factory is managed has aroused our interest. On the wall of the reception room, there is a picture frame, a picture frame

The content is very interesting, and the transcript is as follows:

Each of us is the owner of the company. We should observe the following principles:

We will operate safely at all times. We will provide a safe working environment.

We will work with honesty and integrity.

We will care about everyone as an individual. We will act in a respectable and trustworthy manner.

We will lead ourselves and our work, and strive for excellence.

We will work together for common goals and long-term advancement.

We will recognize that the needs of businesses and individuals are important. We will work for both.

We will understand our business and continue to support it.

We will use manpower wisely. We will develop and maintain the necessary expertise and flexibility.

We will provide effective training to carry out the work.

We will encourage and support personal growth. We will look for opportunities to stimulate personal growth.

We will repay justly. We will recognize the contribution of individuals to the business.

We will communicate effectively. People will get the information they need.

Decisions will be made by those who have the best information for each situation.

We will encourage innovation and knowledge, and learn from success and failure.

We will become a responsible citizen group in the community.

Iowa City Branch, 1986.11

This is a very interesting corporate statement. It was formulated in November 1986, and it doesn't seem to fit The traditional entrepreneurial spirit emphasizes the call and emphasizes being one with the enterprise, which is similar to the Japanese entrepreneurial spirit. but At the same time, it emphasizes the traditional spirit: personal status. From a historical perspective, it also reflects entrepreneurs The degree to which the conflicts with the workers are coordinated. Such a provision was probably impossible in the West 50 years ago imagination. The latest changes in the capitalist system today deserve attention. On the other hand, the development of science and technology has made the production process regulations seem insignificant. If it is not late, Don't leave early, how many products are completed, quality assurance, etc., let's call these regulations for the time being, namely Regulations used to regulate the production process. In societies where production is underdeveloped, this is essential. Marx is When writing "Das Kapital," many examples can be cited for this reason. But in a society with developed production, automation, electrification, and electronics make these regulations redundant, and soft regulations Set is important. Soft regulations mainly coordinate people's mental and psychological states. Each of the automated assembly lines The link forces every worker to obey. We saw multiple assembly lines in this factory, the speed is amazing Dizzy. The workload of workers is huge. This is called "dehumanizing coercion." Psychologically speaking, "non-human "Humanized coercion" is easier to accept than "humanized coercion." Marcuse's analysis of contemporary capitalism is worthwhile Investigate, especially the changes it talks about in people's psychology caused by modern production. How to coordinate people's hearts Reason and mental state have become a crucial issue. There is a lot of Maslow's psychology in this "convention" Learning seems to be clear at a glance. Due to automation, management becomes simple, and the company has the right to quit employees, the overall management appears to be more effective effect. If you look at the dismissal of this factory, you can see the convenience that modernization brings to management. Retired manager Tell us that some of the fired people stole things from other people's clothes boxes, and some did not pay in self-service shops. These are all unproductive reasons. The development of capitalism uses technology to solve the problem that labor and capital may occur technically Conflict. This is not only a condition for alleviating social conflicts, but also a condition for enterprise development. U.S. corporate undemocratic The process has been technicalized and automated. In Marcuse's words, it is justified. The rest is association Tune people's inner world. But people's inner world seems difficult to coordinate, because the unreasonable combination of things

Physics and chemistry are constantly quietly suppressing people's minds, and this process will become stronger with the development of modern science and technology.

⚡ This will be a problem that Western society will face for a long time.

3. Enterprise is not democratic

Be a guest at a friend's house and eat dumplings. In the United States, this is considered an advanced "enjoyment." After arriving in the United States,

Surrounded by "hamburgers", "hot dogs" and "fried potatoes", people will feel that eating dumplings And mustard and the like belong to an advanced enjoyment. Many Chinese have come to the United States for many years, but they are still not used to eating Western food.

This is probably a kind of "inferiority" of the Chinese.

Talking about part-time work during the dinner. My friend's wife has worked in many places. In order to survive, you have to work.

Her first sentence was: "I'm really exhausted from working. I have cried several times, and I really can't move."

The question of interest is not whether tired or not, but how to manage in the economic field and how to force people to go to work.

Forcing people to feel "tired".

She said that the management is extremely strict, and in factories, enterprises and other departments, the boss is the absolute authority. Some bosses are fierce and big

Home is scared. She is now working on campus and is responsible for cleaning the teaching building. Work at 5pm every day, late at night 1

Click to leave work, because you have to clean the classroom when there are few people in the school. She said that the supervisor was very strict and explained

What each job should do and to what extent. Everything has clear and detailed regulations. Supervisor is responsible for inspection,

If it does not meet the requirements, a note will be opened for workers to redo. If it doesn't work, just send it away.

Supervisors will appear in front of workers anytime and anywhere. When the supervisor will come, I'm not sure, as long as he sees it.

When a person is resting or talking, he must be found to talk and be warned. Do it again, it's time to pass.

In front of the supervisor, you absolutely must obey.

There is another layer above the supervisor. There is also a floor under the supervisor, and there is a contractor who is responsible for cleaning the entire building

Pack it down and distribute it to the people below. For the assigned work, the following people must complete, if you feel

It's not fair. In theory, you can talk to your boss. If you don't talk, you can talk to your boss. But in this issue

In time, the work assigned to you must be completed. If you do not complete it, you may be fired. Therefore, from the entire economic activity

Organizationally, it is very strict. On the one hand, it is the reason for its high productivity, on the other hand it is also the reason for its social health.

An important condition for self-organization.

Another noteworthy factor is the convenience that modernization brings to management. The friend's wife said, the overseers

They all bring walkie-talkies to communicate with the managers on the next level at any time. While inspecting, the supervisor can accept

Level instructions. In addition, in some buildings, there are camera lenses, and every move of the workers can be seen in full view. its

The most powerful force is money, because once it involves getting fired, it is very difficult to find a job.

Because of the new hire

The main question is why the original job is not done, and it is possible to call the original employer of the applicant. In the United States

In this society, life will be very difficult if you cannot find a job. The pressure of life, the magic of money, management

The power of management urges the workers to go all out and be careful. To do it, you have to work hard.

This strict management in the social life circle is an integral part of the organic operation of society. Private companies and

The company manages most of the economic operating mechanisms of the society. The public sector basically uses this method for management.

The most important power is the amount of money. The power of money is irresistible, but not all money will form such a force. Only when money reaches a certain amount can it generate power. As long as you work,

You can get higher remuneration, such as: \$3-6 per hour for washing dishes. Wash for ten hours, take the middle line, you can earn

To 40 US dollars, converted at the official price, which is almost 160 yuan (of course, the high and low wages are only

The amount of income or the comparison with the wages of workers in other countries does not fully explain the problem. It must be the same as the ratio of expenditures.

It can be seen more clearly if it is related to the inflation rate). If it's only \$1 per hour, most of it
 If you divide people, you don't think about how you work. As long as they work, most of them have a better salary. such
 He is not willing to lose his job, but if he doesn't lose his job, he has to work hard. So that the society has a strong
 Coordinating forces, without the need for the government to coordinate. Only after labor conflicts or social conflicts exceed a certain limit,
 The government will intervene.
 To manage society through the power of money, ideological education is rarely mentioned. Of course, we can say that this guarantees capital
 Exploitation of workers by the family. In fact, capitalists and enterprises are just for profit, and this set of management methods also guarantees
 Prove that they can achieve their goals. In fact, this management spirit is not only reflected in the economic field, but also in the government and public departments.
 This management method is adopted. Other institutions of society have followed the same pattern. This management creates a mechanism:
 Strict and efficient management in social and economic affairs. It should be said that this constitutes a basic rule of its political democracy
 Because the specific areas of political rule are very limited, most areas are covered by the hyperpolitical activities of private enterprises
 The turbulence and setbacks will not affect the entire society. In a country with relatively concentrated institutions and power, politics or
 Policy changes affect the whole body.
 American management methods are different from Chinese traditions. American management is rigid and strict. Chinese tradition says
 Be flexible and maneuverable, so that it looks humane. Americans think the former is justified, and Chinese think
 It is justified for the latter. A Taiwanese who was the second-in-chief in a US company told me that he asked the US
 People make it clear that he is Chinese and he is willing to follow the Chinese methods. If you guys don't cooperate, he
 I had no choice but to adopt the American method, and listen carefully. This shows in a sense that the Chinese
 It is difficult to be managed by the United States. It will feel unbalanced psychologically, and interpersonal relationships may not be coordinated.
 What path can Chinese society take to create a better social organization mechanism for political development is very worthwhile
 Have to explore.

4. Human Services

Social service, or Human service, is a contemporary Western society
 The dominant content in the social welfare policy. I always feel that social welfare is a stable opportunity that cannot be ignored in Western society.
 It resolves various contradictions that were difficult to resolve in the past. The description and criticism of Marx, Engels, and Lenin
 The inhuman phenomenon of capitalist society has now been resolved by the government. Naturally, such an ending is
 It formed after the intensification of social contradictions. However, once this mechanism is formed, it will affect the stability of the entire social system.
 Set and continue to produce unexpected effects.
 I visited a county human service agency. When I walked into the agency, I saw some people waiting for an interview. Fancy
 There were poor people, some were pregnant women, and some were mothers with children. Director F of the agency reception
 Up to us.

state level

A human services department has eight districts under the state, and each district is divided into several counties. Seda Rabis

Area. At the state level, there is a commissioner in charge of the Department of Human Services. The commissioner belongs to the governor.

There is also a Human Services Committee. State-level agencies include veterans' homes, mental health, and social

Will serve three departments, responsible for proposing policies, organizing plans and providing services.

There is also a community service

Office, headed by a deputy commissioner, in charge of refugees, volunteers, district and county offices;

Organization Planning Office, also

A deputy commissioner is responsible for communication, plan development and plan coordination; the management and budget department is responsible for finance, legal

Affairs, personnel, training, plan evaluation and other matters. The Human Services Committee develops policies and recommends that human services

How does the Ministry of Finance work. The Department of Community Services manages eight district agencies and 146 local offices. Human service

What is the goal of the Ministry? The Ministry of Human Services' own literature shows that: to encounter personal, economic or social problems

Of Iowans provide human services. The main responsibility of the Ministry is to help individuals and families become self-reliant individuals.

People and families, and improve the welfare of Iowans.

The determination of this goal has its guiding ideology, we can analyze it: a good family is all

The foundation of human growth and happy life, therefore, the Ministry of Human Services focuses on promoting family unity and human development;

The method of providing services should protect the private domain (Privacy), promote personal dignity, and enable individuals to fully control their own

Own life. It can be seen that this goal is deeply infected by the American spirit, and of course its role is to promote peace

Protect the development of the American spirit.

What are the aspects of human services? Provide services to people who do not have the ability to take care of themselves and provide mental patients

Service, this is what any society will do. It's worth noting that it pays more attention to man-made social problems.

And strive to resolve these contradictions. We can look at several aspects. One of the main aspects of its service is issuing food stamps.

Solve the problem of food and clothing for those who have no jobs and no income. Food stamps may arise due to various issues, such as

Unemployment, early pregnancy, etc. The agency is also responsible for caring for young women who are pregnant early and helping "single mothers" (Single

Mother), encourage them to return to school and complete their studies.

Then there is caring for abused children. Although the United States is said to be a highly civilized country, abused children

Children's incidents are endless. Ms. F told us that last year they had a hundred cases of child abuse.

Two of the incidents became life-long disabled. Many children's disability are beaten out. Then there is the caregiver

Most abused adults are women, and Americans are famous for beating their wives. The agency also provides medical assistance.

In particular, its services on social issues act as a buffer, making it possible to impact the social system

The strength of the person has weakened in this link. Its social function is self-explanatory.

Social services have played a role in legal and political regulation. Legal regulation and political regulation are rational

The range is effective. People who are on the brink of despair in society tend to lose their rationality.

Regular means of adjustment. The role of social services is to keep people within rational boundaries and not make them out of line.

Because social services have such a wonderful function, the government's investment is also huge. Of course, the constraining force

However, since social conflicts have reached such a level, investment must be made. Let's start with Seda

Rabbi

The Financial Report of Sri Lanka: In the 1987 fiscal year, the financial expenditure for children's assistance was 168 million US dollars;

The subsidy is 108 million U.S. dollars; the medical subsidy amounts to 412 million U.S. dollars. This district has a total population of 430,000.

The ratio is not difficult to calculate.

You can see it in more detail. Let's take a look at the situation in this county: a population of about 16,000, which is similar to China

Than, it is almost a desolate place. In the 1987 fiscal year, nearly 320,000 US dollars were spent on child support;

Unemployed parent expenses, 63,000 US dollars; food stamps, 270,000 US dollars; medical assistance, more than 140,000 US dollars;

Additional subsidies, 60,000 US dollars; temporary emergency food assistance, 76,000 US dollars; adoption services, 200,000 US dollars;

Purchase of services, US\$100,000; Child allowance, US\$160,000; Administrative expenses and wages, etc., US\$140,000;

Administrative expenses, 9500 US dollars. The various expenses totaled US\$2.7 million. And the state's full cost in this regard

Reached 839 million US dollars. It's an amazing number. This reflects from one angle the accumulation of social problems.

57% of this fiscal expenditure comes from the federal government and 43% comes from the state government.

Since social services have a

It is a vital role, and this money cannot be spared. Imagine what it will be if you stop the whole society service plan

scene. However, this expenditure has increasingly become a heavy burden for taxpayers, and the controversy surrounding it will continue to grow.

strong.

Speaking of, this service can be traced back to England in the 16th century. It is said that around 1500, Britain had this

In this way, part of the land is reserved to take care of the poor. This legend also came to the United States with the "Mayflower" ship

country. F explained this. Maybe not bad. But more importantly, why are there poor people? Because

"Mayflower

"No." is not an obvious difference between the rich and the infinite. The system produces the poor, and it also produces the power to deny itself.

the amount. The ruler must find ways to transform this power. Looking at the history of the United States after World War II, this

Such an answer is not difficult.

Many people strongly advocate cutting this fee. However, no one dared to act hastily when it became true.

Human service

Planning has become an inseparable part of the social system, and without it, it will be out of balance. The really serious problem is: beauty

The Chinese society has not stopped creating negative forces, on the contrary, it produces more and more, and human services can only transform this.

Can be eliminated. If things go on like this, this feature will one day reach its limit. But for the United States, there is no other

This choice is necessary to prevent possible political unrest.

It is the same for any society. No society has the ability to solve all the problems of all people. If a society wants

To pursue long-term stability, this should build a mechanism that can solve social and personal problems to the greatest extent. For many societies

In other words, the cause of the crisis is not in the system, but in some very common things: whether people can eat and wear warmth.

5. Coca-Cola headquarters

Coca-Cola is one of the largest companies in the world. In recent years, it has also gained
It has a huge market and is well-known to everyone. When discussing "advanced consumption", Coca-Cola is
regarded as a typical
example of. Maybe this refers to the can, not the beverage in it. People all over the world are accepting
delicious
fun. I want to observe the organization of American society from this world-famous company.
The Coca-Cola Company is headquartered in Atlanta. For such a well-known company, the headquarters
office is not
Big. An old building is fifteen stories high, and there is a newly constructed building. In a city full of
skyscrapers,
The Coca-Cola Company can be considered inconspicuous. But it's in this place where people command
delicious food all over the world
fun. The title page of the 1987 annual report of the Coca-Cola Company headquarters read:

Page 147

The spirit of the Coca-Cola Company is to sell beverages to the thirsty world, and more than 500 million
people drink Coke every day...
No money is mentioned here. In fact, the spirit of the Coca-Cola Company is to make money by selling
beverages. Let's see
Let's take a look at the company's financial situation in 1987: The total turnover was more than 7.6 billion US
dollars, probably more than many small countries.
The country's gross national product; total operating income is more than 1.3 billion US dollars; net income is
more than 900 million US dollars. Delicious
From the beginning of a small workshop, Le Company has developed into a large-scale multinational
company that traverses five continents today.
It is a common path taken by many large companies. Coca-Cola is now present in 155 countries around the
world. The company
It accounts for 44% of the world's sales of various "soft drinks" (softdrink). The staff employed by the
company are
17,000 people. The global Coca-Cola system has 500,000 full-time employees and 50 part-time employees.
Million people. The Coca-Cola Company directs this one million army of activities in the world. Think about
it carefully, have you
Politically significant? Or a broader meaning?
I visited the Coca-Cola headquarters. The public relations lady accompanied us on the tour, she seemed to be
with the earliest Coca-Cola family
what is the relationship. In the Coca-Cola office building, there are many expensive paintings, both modern
and classical.
Grid. This is a policy of the Coca-Cola Company to collect artworks. After a few years, they will be more
valuable. In the lobby of the office, the national flags of 155 countries and regions are hung, indicating that
Coca-Cola has
Has entered the market in these places. There is an electronic display board next to it, which automatically
displays on the New York stock market
The price of Coca-Cola stock. As Coca-Cola's market has opened up, stock prices have continued to rise and
the momentum has been good.
The employees of the company generally buy the stock of their own company.
There are also many Coca-Cola advertisements in the 1930s and 1940s on display in the corridor, many of
which are a gorgeous girl.
The image of Niang in various poses is probably a well-known singer or dancer at the time. Professor Shi
Xiaochong
It is said that Shanghai had these advertisements before liberation. The company also displays gifts from
branches around the world.
We saw the gifts presented by the Coca-Cola factory in Xiamen, China.
The tour guide showed us around the office of the former chairman. It is said that people are not allowed to
visit. In this office,
Regardless of other kinds of gifts, the signature photos of several American presidents on the wall are enough
to show that they are delicious
Le company's status. Americans attach great importance to this honor. It is an honor to hang celebrity photos

on the wall. This

Point is probably the biggest shortcoming of human beings, a common problem in the world.

After the Coca-Cola Company made a fortune, in addition to expanding reproduction, it also donated a considerable amount of funds to education

And academic institutions. This is what interests me most. A university around Atlanta-Emory University

It has received a lot of funds from Coca-Cola, and it has grown rapidly in recent years. We are visiting in this university

At that time, the principal there once told us that thanks to the sponsorship of the Coca-Cola Company, the school has improved a lot in recent years.

Indeed, there are beautiful new buildings on the campus. The school's wealth is strong, and you can spend a lot of money to hire famous people

Professors can also attract good students by awarding scholarships. Big companies have this tradition and are willing to learn from

Technical institutions and foundations donated large sums of money. Of course, the government's tax policy also regulates this. We can watch

Look at the Brookings Institution (see Chapter 10, Section 2 "The Brookings Institution").

In the Brookings Institution's fiscal 1987, government funding only accounted for 8%, and private donations amounted to 39%; membership fees and books

Report income, 31%; grant, 27%. In this way, the concept of quantity cannot be obtained. Let us look at the dollar amount:

Government, 450,000 US dollars; private donations, 6 million US dollars; membership dues and book income, 4.85 million US dollars; grants,

US\$4.1 million, bringing the total to US\$15.4 million. This is income from a think tank. Such a mechanism,

How can the think tank be underdeveloped? If all the think tanks are to be borne by the government, I'm afraid they will be released soon.

problem. One is that it may not be able to produce ideas, because if the government pays, the government can influence it. the other is

Financially, the government cannot afford such a large think tank. If only one or a few think tanks remain,

Without real ideological contests and contests, I am afraid it will not be able to cause a rush of thoughts.

This leads to another issue worthy of attention, that is, the political significance of the mega company I mentioned earlier.

The Coca-Cola Company manages nearly one million people and manages hundreds of factories in and outside the United States.

Take care of these people. Add up the number of people managed by each multinational or private enterprise in the United States, and you will understand that this is

The significance of political management. Because if these companies and factories belong to the government, they need to be managed by the government

If so, the government will add a lot of burden. In terms of management principles, the government does not have such great energy.

In a capitalist society, private enterprises pursue their own goals and use all available means to govern.

The role of the government is to regulate private enterprises. This completes the dualization of human management: social self

Organization system and self-organization system of government. The government system only controls the self-organizing system of society from above, but does not

Fall into it, so the government's burden is not heavy. The self-organizing system of society has a set of rules, procedures and operations,

Their operation is stable. Political changes often do not affect the operation of this whole set of mechanisms. They are working

While pursuing their own goals, they promoted the operation of the social system. This is the basis of a political system, or

It is said that it is the foundation of this political system in the United States. The role of large American companies is precisely in these two aspects. This non-experience

The big companies themselves are not aware of the role of economy. If they do these things consciously, it might be

Another sight: politics

Steady state.

Coca-Cola was developed from a shabby workshop, as are other large companies. In this process When it reaches a certain level, the political system and social system tend to be stable. This is the relationship between politics and economy.

6. God is in the world

The religion of American society, or religious life, is a basic part of social life. Religion is many An inseparable part of human life. To understand the United States, one cannot leave the understanding of American religious life. Enter any

Whether it is a community, a city or a country, churches of all shapes and sizes are bound to come into view. in There are so many churches in a city that are often surprising.

Not all Americans believe in religion, and it can even be said that not all people who go to church are religious. Religious

It is very different from those who go to church. But regardless of their psychological and social motivations, they walked into

Here comes the church. Christmas is a manifestation of religious life and religious emotions. Christmas commemorates the birth of Jesus Christ,

But this festival has long been secularized and has become a folk festival. At the same time, it is also a religious festival.

Educational organizations will organize various activities during this period. The same goes for non-religious organizations.

I went to a special concert by the Municipal Symphony Orchestra on Christmas Eve. This kind of concert is held every year

Once, singing roughly the same songs, all hymns, praising the savior. Heng was performed in this concert Del's "Messiah" (Messiah, meaning of the savior). When one of the songs is sung called ("Harley Road

In accordance with the custom since George II, the audience stood up. "Hallelujah" praises the Lord:

"The kingdom of this world becomes the kingdom of the Lord and Christ, the king of kings, and the Lord of lords will rule me from generation to generation

They. "Many Americans are psychologically dependent on religions or religious organizations, which has caused religion to have a strong influence in American society.

The big situation.

Americans believe in religion, but they are very different. Pious believers have it, they are still true believers, with very strict

A solemn reverence to worship God. They go to church every Sunday to watch Mass or worship, and actively participate in church groups

Various activities of the organization. In family life, they also continue the traditional family religious life. I was in a position

Be a guest in the home of a prominent person in the financial world. They have to pray while eating dinner, the host and guests hold hands,

His daughter read a prayer in Latin.

Some people also go to church every Sunday, but they are not religious or religious. They are used to

When you go to church, you must go every time. If you don't go, you will feel that you have lost. I discussed this with a theology professor

To the title. He said that not many people really believe in religion, and most people who go to church do not believe in religion. But they can be in church

Find a way of life, form a life circle, meet friends and acquaintances, you can chat, you can have

A kind of group life. In addition, some people maintain a close relationship with the church because of the church's charitable service. teach

There will be a lot of charitable activities. Many poor people and people in difficulties benefit from the church, and naturally they also maintain their relationship with the church.

A closer relationship. In short, many people walk into the church, but they have some emotions, awareness and purpose.

difference.

One very important reason why religion can have such a powerful influence lies in its secularization. religion Activities do not have so many mysteries, and are very different from religious activities and religious

organizations in the Middle Ages. A lot

The large modern churches are all very modern and do not have the style of the old church spires and towers. Kind of modern atmosphere. Many modern churches have become the subject of controversy. The church is magnificent and green

Pine and green leaf decoration. God and Christ probably dare not even think about it.

Religious organizations also use modern communication tools to spread religion. Several major radio stations broadcast prayer festivals on Sundays

The project has spread to thousands of households. The ceremony is presided over by a famous priest, and most of the spread is about everyone's daily life.

The troubles and needs of life. Sometimes it's about how a person can succeed, and sometimes it's about why a person should be in harmony with others

Get along, and so on. All themes are connected with the quotations in the Bible. Olympic Games held in Seoul During the Games, a famous pastor held a prayer in Seoul and broadcast it live to the United States. The theme was: "When you ask for it

I will satisfy you before. "This is what the Bible says. The pastor said, why did Seoul have

Such good weather is because God fulfilled people's wish before they asked. And so on.

The modern mass media spread religious culture to the wilds and wilds. This is the transmission of the 17th and 18th centuries.

The priest can't compare. Because of the powerful power of mass media, people unwittingly accept religion Culture, ears and eyes.

Another reason why religion is so attractive is that religious organizations organize a large number of charitable activities. Religious organizations have

My own charity is non-profit, and the funding comes from the gifts of believers. Religious organizations are often very rich,

In order to save their hearts or show their piety, many believers donate a lot to the church.

These payments are not taxed and are at the disposal of the church. The church organizes various charitable activities to help the poor. Like a teacher

A free lunch will be provided every Thursday, so anyone can go and eat. Every holiday, such as Thanksgiving, Christmas

On festival, the church will arrange foreign students to visit American homes. The church also often organizes tours,

The cost is very low, and I live outside in a believer's home. The church has done a lot of such activities. In the U.S.

In a country with private ownership, the government has limited responsibilities, and many helpless people have fallen into the arms of the church.

The church and other types of organizations attract these people together. This is an important part of the American social organization structure. aspect.

The religions in the United States are also diverse, and there are all kinds of religions with many names. American generally

Do not pay attention to the difference between one religion and another. They can't figure out what the essence is

At the same time, they just follow one religion, which is enough. There are so many religious organizations, sometimes even a few people

Can claim to believe in a different religion. Religious freedom is protected in the Constitution. Anyone declares

Bo has a religion that no one else can ban it. Even if one day someone said he founded it

Religions believe that bees are the angels of the world, and others have no choice but to not believe in him.

Caused by evil religion

The tragedy is not without. For example, the People's Temple founded by Jones, finally forced more than 900 believers to gather in Quiana

Suicide shocked the world for a while.

Religious organizations and religious activities do not only have narrow meanings, they also have broad social meanings. Zong

The large and active religious organization and the variety and extensiveness of religious activities constitute

an important social mechanism in itself.

This mechanism connects thousands of people, coordinates thousands of people, and therefore has a society that cannot be underestimated

Features. To say that it has a social function means that they play a certain role in public life. Robin Lowen (Robin W. Lovin) The analysis in the book "Religion and American Public Life" is: (1) Religion can be In order to maintain order, religion guarantees the model of authority and the necessary obedience of the people, making organized

Human life can continue. A society without religion is a society on the edge of chaos. Religion warns people to obey

God and the order of the world; (2) Religious life maintains and protects people's freedom. Religious life to public

The greatest contribution of life is freedom. The history of religion in the United States is different from that in Europe.

There is freedom of belief on the earth and came here to escape religious persecution. Religious communities strive to protect

Your own freedom also protects the freedom of society, because without social freedom, religious freedom will not exist.

in. Religious freedom gives people a belief and encourages people to pursue freedom in public life; (3) Religion

Life promotes social justice. Because religion spreads the gospel of God and promotes equality, this spirit promotes public

The development of communal life and political culture. He believes that these three points are the three basic points between religion and public life. relationship.

Looking closely at the function of religion, we can say that Lowen's opinion is not comprehensive. It is obvious that religion has a social function.

See you. But the issue of religion is also obvious, and it cannot be denied. The problem is that in different cultural and social conditions

Under the software, this function can vary greatly. Summarizing these social functions, from the perspective of social and political management, we can

It is said that religion has three basic functions:

It can form a powerful social organization system, which can independently manage the people who belong to it according to its own principles

They

Can form a moral value system to guide and coordinate people's behavior;

It can form a powerful radiation system that can spread its own activities and ideas to the whole society.

Of course, the above three functions can only play a positive social function under certain conditions.

Harm society. In many societies, religion is the main cause of social unrest. Religion must exert positive social function

Yes, two premises are required:

One is the depoliticization of religion. Religion cannot be a tool or master of politics. Medieval

The situation is the latter, manifested as a kind of ignorant despotism; some modern countries practice the former, manifested as a kind of despotism

Of ignorance.

The second is the non-superstition of religion. Religion can't become superstition. If it becomes superstition, Bruno will be burned.

The absurd behavior of virgin boys and girls sent to the river god, asking God to find pill. Superstition and religion are two different fields; religion

More lies in personal morality, self-discipline and dedication, and superstitions often require personal dedication.

This concept does not require a rational process, only more blindness and fear of self. Usually in religion and Where superstitions are not truly separated, religion cannot perform its positive social functions.

A society has a set of religious organizations to coordinate the activities of a considerable number of people, to formulate a

A set of ethics and values may be beneficial to community life in general. Many big thinkers have talked about

The indispensability of religion in an ideal society, such as Plato, Aristotle, Rousseau, etc. One without The society of religious life will lose an important self-management mechanism, and the tasks of the political system will be even greater.

heavy. Where religions exist, the role of the political system is to coordinate them so as not to exceed common regulations.

Fan.

Religion is so developed in the United States, and it seems to be incompatible with the highly developed science and technology of American society. this is

A mystery of human reason. In fact, Americans treat religious issues very rationally, just as they treat science The technology is the same. It is difficult for a religion to develop into a superstition in an environment like the United States. And in some other countries

At home, the absence of high-tech development often leads to superstition. The rapid development of science and technology restricts religious injustice

The potential for sexualization. Society appears as a strange process, the more knowledge advances, the less dangerous religion is

Sex, the more active religion becomes.

Naturally, everything will become an object of use by people, and religion is no exception. Recent American TV Newspapers

China reported on the scandal of a TV preacher pastor. He had an affair with a woman while embezzling tens of thousands of letters

Donations for personal gain have become a scandal. This incident tells people that religion can benefit society, but also

It can be harmful to society, and any society with religion always faces this problem.

Nine, the reproduction of the system

1. Education system

For any society, the most difficult task is not the reproduction of commodities or products, but the reproduction of institutions.

The so-called reproduction of the system refers to whether a particular social system can survive in the next generation or descendants

go with. The strongest foundation for the existence of the system is social identity. Whether the new generation agrees or not is related to a certain social

The question of whether the society system can be reproduced. The most important mechanism for system reproduction is social education. Social education will

The values of social production spread, thus providing the basic conditions for the survival of the system. In the United States, the system

The reproduction mechanism is very developed.

The education system in the United States can be described as advanced. People say that the United States is "a paradise for children, a battlefield for youth, Hell." The term "heaven" includes that children can receive a good education. Education also plays an important role

Function: The United States is a society without aristocratic tradition, and the traditional European society has a weak hierarchy.

Everyone may enter a certain class of society. The society is naturally divided into classes and groups, with upper and lower levels

Of points. Mastering advanced knowledge is a way to enter the upper class in a society organized with high technology

certificate. The actual situation is the same. Cleaners, porters and other dirty work are often caused by poorly educated workers.

People bear. Staff, technicians or managers of large companies generally need to have a good higher education. At this

Under such a mechanism, receiving education has become a belief in society.

The reason I say it is a kind of belief because it constitutes the psychological precipitation of most people.

Charlie Adrian

(Charles R. Adrian) said that parents always want their children to receive a good education and hope that their children receive more education than them. Although not as strong as the Chinese society's notion of becoming a dragon, but neither there will be people looking for adults. Children's attending prestigious universities is one of the three major elements of the American Dream.

However, the organization of the American social education system is very special. It is not a unified national organization, but each state has different organizations. Each state has passed laws to establish school zones, which have the right to manage public schools. Legal regulations stipulate that a local school committee will be established and the method for selecting committee members will be stipulated. Committee members are usually elected by voters levied. This shows the important position of education. The law stipulates that committees can collect taxes, borrow, build schools, recruit personnel and determine the policies of local schools.

The laws of each state have different provisions on the Board of Education. The laws specify the types and types of taxes that the Board can levy. Ratio, the maximum number of loans, the length of the school system, the minimum wage of teachers, the quality of the teachers, the principal of the teaching plan.

Content. Many states select textbooks, establish syllabus, teaching methods, organize state-level examinations, and stipulate the most low teacher-student ratio. Some states also make it illegal to teach communism and evolution in the classroom. State legislation can strictly control the education system, and there are often nuanced regulations. For example, Iowa state requires middle school students to take lessons in American history and the American government is actually spreading American beliefs. The state has a Ministry of Education, headed by a state school minister. The Minister of Education is the elected official. In some places, the Education Commission or the governor appoints to coordinate schools in the state to meet the standards set by the state. State Department of Education has the authority to coordinate and supervise the teaching situation of schools in the state. It is responsible for providing technical and information services to schools, setting and implementing minimum standards.

The curriculum plan, approved instructors. In addition, the state can also influence school decisions by subsidizing school funding. Despite the greater power at the state level, the main activities in local schools are the responsibility of local elected committees. local school district is a special administrative zone, independent of the general local government, so they have great autonomy. Ground school committee of the Fang School decides the school's major policies, within the limits of the state law, and has great authority. So the school committee election of the committee is fierce. This is related to what kind of education children will receive in school. Parents naturally have ten points of concern.

The field of education, in any society, is where the most controversy and disagreement are the most, conservative and progressive, tradition and current. In modern times, both theism and atheism will be reflected in this field. What are the views held by committee members? To a large extent determines what kind of education the next generation will receive. This is also a major feature of American society. School districts have considerable powers. People elect their own representatives. I have decided what kind of education my children receive. The federal government has no substantive power over local education. This phenomenon can be called "denationalization of education". In many countries in the world, education is nationalized. Such as Japan, France, Soviet Union, China, etc. Someone used to say that the Minister of Education in France

can sit in the office

Looking at the watch and telling the visitor, which text is being taught by which grade of primary school students across the country,

Even where the teacher talked about. There is irony in it. The American education system is very different. each

Each local education committee has the right to choose. I met a member of the Education Committee who belonged to

Old-school man, he said he didn't like the appearance of young students now, and he hoped that everyone had to maintain

The look before: men in suits and leather shoes, women in skirts and flowers.

What role does the federal government play in education? In principle, it doesn't have much effect, except for financial support.

The rest can only sit on the wall and watch. However, the increasing funding of the federal government has also caused controversy. because

Federal government funding will affect the formulation of education policies and will weaken the state government and local

Permissions. There are also many private schools. Some schools are Catholic schools and worry that religious choices will be affected.

In addition, factors such as ethnic culture, property, and taxation all play a role.

The school committee is very political, and most of the elected are local celebrities, such as entrepreneurs, property owners, and managers.

Teachers often distrust the school committee members. They believe that education policy should be in the hands of teachers.

It should not contain political factors. In fact, this kind of idea is unrealistic. I am afraid that there is no political education.

I am afraid there is no educated politics.

Each state also has its own universities, usually two or three. The university is under the jurisdiction of the state government and funded by the state government. school

The governor is appointed by the governor. State universities are not budgeted by the federal government. This system is worth exploring. If all big

If the federal government makes the budget for all studies, the federal government may not be able to do so.

The school's facilities are of first-rate standard. The layout and decoration of an elementary school in Iowa City is very modern.

The floor is spacious and fully equipped. Of course, good equipment does not mean high quality education.

American education also has strict

Heavy problem. The quality of education in some places is unbelievable (see Chapter 11, Section 2 "Ignorant Generation"). Racial issues also plague education. White parents are unwilling to send their children to schools with more blacks. The government

Compulsory zoning and the adoption of a rotation system have caused many social problems. The rate of drug abuse among young people is high. Potential in education

The crisis in China, if not resolved, will become a major problem.

In general, the social education system is relatively complete, and education expenditure is probably second only to military expenditure. Education investment is society

The most important, valuable and most rewarding investment for progress and all-round development. Modern society does not

Only modern equipment is needed, and people who can create and master such equipment are needed. Man's modernization is modern

The most important indicator of chemistry. Human modernization is a systematic social project, which must be started from an early age. This is difficult

Who will do the projects that cannot be stopped from generation to generation? It is done by the social education system. A big flaw in people

It is the cultural knowledge and ethics acquired by the previous generation that cannot be inherited, and the next generation must regain it. This is to teach

The most important biological conclusion.

2.MIT

MIT, the famous Massachusetts Institute of Technology (The Massachusetts Institute of Technology). This is the old translation method. According to the current translation method, it should be translated as "Massachusetts Institute of Technology".

The Massachusetts Institute of Technology is located in Cambridge, Massachusetts, next to the city of Boston.

President of the American Political Association

Professor Xin Pye received us. He is a professor in the Department of Political Science at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. It sounds strange,

The Polytechnic also has the Department of Political Science, just as the Naval Academy has the Department of Political Science (see Chapter 9 Section 5

National Naval Academy"). The Department of Political Science at MIT is very strong, and Lucin Pye is a well-known political

Governance scholars. By the way, it can be found on many occasions that the development of the American political system and its political science

Development is complementary.

Massachusetts Institute of Technology is a typical American university. The university was established in 1861 and enrolled in 1865. two

During and after World War II, the college developed rapidly. During this period, the college's research was combined with the war

Need to develop faster. There are currently five colleges: College of Agriculture and Planning, College of Humanities and Social Sciences,

School of Engineering, School of Management and School of Science. The college focuses on science and engineering and natural sciences, but also includes all

Humanities and social sciences. Because these subjects have fewer enrollment, their quality is higher.

Massachusetts State

The College of Engineering now has approximately 10,000 students, 4,500 of which are undergraduates and around 5,000 are graduate students.

Engineering accounts for 50% of the students, and science accounts for 20%. In this school, competition is fierce, not elite

Of students cannot enter this school.

The budget of this school is staggering. The professor who hosted us said that the school's annual budget is around one billion US dollars.

It is almost equivalent to Coca-Cola's net income for one year. One of the professors who attended the reception was MIT

Director of the Center for International Studies of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, he said something "poor": "Our center's annual budget is very

Little, very poor, not comparable to other colleges in the school, we only have 2 million US dollars. "US\$2 million

Not too small? This concept is far from the concept of a Chinese professor. Of course, compared with the total budget of the college,

The budget of the center is small.

American universities, especially prestigious universities, are indeed rich in the world. It is precisely because of this that the university played

The important function of broadcasting modernization. The modernization of the United States can be said to have been bred from its thousands of universities.

The younger generation first appreciate modernization in universities, learn modernization, and the most important thing is to acquire the meaning of "modernization".

Knowledge". If a generation does not have "awareness of modernization", then they can only enjoy modernization, not create

modernization. The university has enough funds to make the university a modern laboratory. Everyone who enters the university,

All seem to have fallen into the "modern dyeing vat." So, when I go out from here, I already have the indelible "Consciousness of modernization". This is the role of higher education.

The most important function of higher education is not to cultivate talents, but to make each generation (note, one generation)

All have modern consciousness.

How to pay for such a huge expenditure? Who pays? Massachusetts Institute of Technology is a private

university. Most

The fee comes from external sponsorships and donations. This is the function of the social mechanism that I talked about.

The reason why MIT is a typical university is because it reflects the characteristics of American universities. hemp

The professors of the Provincial Institute of Technology call their college the "Research University" (Research University). What is

"Research University"? They explained that the tradition of European universities focused on the transfer of knowledge, while American universities

Rediscovering knowledge is the basic meaning of "research university". MIT mainly revolves around this project

Standard activities. The entire college is organized around the laboratory, with more than a thousand professors who both teach and do research.

There are more than one thousand people doing auxiliary work.

In order to encourage innovation, they believe that the relationship between teachers and students is a partnership relationship and therefore should be established

A new mutual relationship and a new way of working to develop together with students. Educate students not to just repeat the past

The knowledge should welcome the future. This kind of spirit is a fruit of the great tree of American spirit.

Hard to estimate

The role of accounting universities in the progress of the United States is because it is too big. Generations of youth in the university

People encourage the spirit of innovation, and respect innovation and realize innovation. This is the main driving force of any social progress.

Without this atmosphere, it is difficult for society to progress. Especially education.

The easiest problem for those who are engaged in education is to regard education as the professor who already knows and others don't.

This is a very reasonable logic. However, people can have better logic: to encourage discovering educators Things that the educated don't know. It can be said that this is the locomotive of human progress.

MIT's education should be said to be successful: 70% of companies in the Boston area are

Most of the college students started high-tech companies. More than 4,000 people teach in universities around the world.

People from all over the world also come here. When walking in the campus, you can see the male standing next to the green lawn.

Great buildings, people of all colors come out of these buildings. There are an unusually large number of Asian students. This is knowledge

the power of. MIT has also formulated a special non-racial discrimination policy: "Massachusetts Institute of Technology

Students of any race, color, gender, or ethnicity enjoy the rights and special features commonly enjoyed by college students.

Rights and plans. "This is also the power of knowledge.

The influence of MIT not only affects American society, but also affects the entire world. It is not only spreading knowledge,

And it's still spreading the "American spirit." Without a highly developed education, one nation cannot influence other people

Clan cannot truly stand among the nations of the world. Education is not like industry, agriculture, or commerce. It cannot give people

What these activities can give, but it can provide anything that other forces cannot.

Of course, American universities are not without problems. On the contrary, university problems are a disaster. But outstanding students still stand out

Out. Some professors are worried about the future. However, in universities like MIT, due to competition

The competition is fierce, and the defective goods cannot be put on the counter.

3. Kennedy School of Government

There is a beautiful river in front of MIT-Charles River. In the evening, walk slowly along this river,

Looking at the sweet lovers around, and the birds flying in the sky, I feel refreshed. Yoma
Another university that the Provincial Institute of Technology shares the Charles River is Harvard University, which is also a world-renowned institution. we
Visited the John F. Kennedy School of Government at Harvard University.

The Kennedy School of Government has a beautiful modern building. We were received by a professor here.
he

According to the introduction, the government college is different from the political science department of the university. It has its own unique school goals and plans.

Its main goal is to train personnel to serve in the public sector, so it is called the Government Academy.

This college received a grant from the Kennedy family, so it was named Kennedy Government College. From college

From this objective, it has a very close relationship with political life. Because its main goal is to cultivate
For those who work in the public sector, their students will directly influence government and institutional activities.

The Kennedy School of Government regards government departments, the press and all other fields as public departments, but does not include

Departments like private companies. The college is also not a general school of administration, because the general school of administration

Political theory and basic knowledge education. The Kennedy School of Government focuses on public policy education and the training of generalists

Rather than professionals, their courses are not so focused on theory, but more emphasis on integrating with practice.

I asked about the difference between their discipline and political science. The professor explained that the pursuit of political science research is right

Accurate description of some behaviors, and the college pays attention to analyzing the actual situation. He said they are already trying to distinguish between the two concepts

Thought: One is Public Administration, the other is Public Administration (Public Administration)

Management). How does public administration research make people and organizations better obey, and how does public administration research

Innovation, they pay attention to two goals when training students:

Policy analysis ability, able to do policy analysis, plan evaluation, economic statistics, etc. on issues in the public domain;

Political knowledge, some knowledge of political system and international politics.

Their research focuses on discovering how much leeway the political system can be developed, which requires students to have ideas

(Idea), with creativity, sensitivity, imagination and comprehensive ability. His summary is: purpose has politics

Nature, foreseeing is scientific.

To be honest, this is the American Cadre School. Americans have an advantage in that they treat everything as possible

Take the field of development. The same is true in the political realm. Treat political issues as something like particles and celestial activities

This phenomenon is most prevalent in the United States, and I am afraid that even Europeans cannot do it so thoroughly. Europe

The traditional concept of people is to treat politics as art. The American concept is that politics can be technology. Like Kennedy

There are many colleges such as Fu College. The political science departments of many other universities are also doing this kind of work. Private

The school trains government officials, I am afraid it is also famous in the world. This attitude towards politics puts political technology

Transformation brings both advantages and disadvantages. But in terms of the cultivation of public policy talents, that is, civil officials

And the training of policy designers is effective. This provides a solid foundation for the operation of the social system
foundation.

The United States is a country that technicalizes administration. Without higher education and specialized training, he cannot hold a position in the government.

In addition, the political mechanism itself also forces the government to solve increasingly complex social problems, otherwise it will not be able to win

vote. Therefore, the research on various specific issues is getting deeper and more precise. There will be two Important social effects:

One is to provide high-quality reserve personnel for the civil service system. These personnel have undergone rigorous training to master

The specialized knowledge and necessary skills can provide any possible service for political rule, thus guaranteeing

The long-term stability of political rule.

The second is to make government decision-making a science. Because government officials have such a training background, the government system

When formulating policies, they will naturally follow these standards. Failure to follow these standards will not only prevent

Accepted by the department, but also not accepted by the society. The government's existing policies have thousands of

People are studying, and the pros and cons are obvious. Those who may enter the government field accept the discovery of new policy fields

Education, which will promote government decision-making.

A government can survive as long as it can formulate reasonable policies and solve social problems.

Capitalism is

I am afraid that some explanation can be found here for the long-running issue of "dying, decay and immortality".

This is whether policy has become an area that can be researched and developed.

The Kennedy School of Government is confident in its plan. One can tell from one of its plans.

It has a plan to train government analysts for developing countries. We can analyze this

Plan to know exactly how they did it. This project is called Edward S. Masson (Edward S. • Mason) Public Policy and Management Plan.

They believe that: In modern society, every country is facing unprecedented challenges and must manage rapid

Changing society and economy. The public sector has a vital role. To adapt to this change, the public sector

Officials must master the skills of policy analysis, decision-making and policy implementation. This plan is to train

Senior officials of developing countries. It is planned to recruit about 50 people from developing countries every year. After training, make him

They have the analytical skills, management skills and ethical spirit of outstanding public service. All three indicators

Very important.

Participants come from countries in Asia, Africa, and Latin America, with an average age of 37 years, and all have 12 years of work

experience. Courses include English, mathematics, microeconomics, economics, computer, business and government, crime,

Energy and environment, health, housing and social development, human resources, international development, international security, news,

Politics, public policy, science and technology, transportation, urban economic development, agriculture, central bank and other courses. Teaching party

The law mainly adopts case education, and the policy areas are divided into very fine details. In addition, it organizes field trips and invites politicians

People and scholars come to give lectures and organize visits abroad, such as Mexico, Cuba, South Korea, Egypt, Morocco

Luogo, Argentina and other countries broaden students' horizons.

It can be seen that this plan is quite good, but the tuition is also scary: 35,012 US dollars per person,

Excluding the expenses for studying abroad. There is no funding for this plan, so the funding is left to the students. but,

Because of the reputation of the Kennedy School of Government, it can recruit students every year. The college also made a small fortune.

There are many problems with public management education in the United States. However, because of its many aspects of success, it is naturally attractive

force. Most of this attraction comes not from the success of the public sector, but from the success of the economy. people

Sometimes I am a little shortsighted, thinking that economic success can replace everything. Said so, but the public sector

The role of operation on the society cannot be ignored. At the same time, the role of policy education departments on the operation of the public sector is even less.

Can be ignored.

4."

"

Talent factory

Maxwell at Syracuse University in New York State

The College is the premier educational institution for training public administration officials. It trains students to enter the federation

Together with the state government and other levels of government, they become the chief executives in the government. It is said that 20 of the US ambassadors abroad

Many former ambassadors to Pakistan from this college who suffered a plane crash with President Zia Haq not long ago

Also graduated from this college. In Washington, the alumni of this college are even more crowded. Its graduates not only

All over the country, and many third world countries.

Maxwell School of Citizenship and Public Affairs was established in 1924 and is the first public School of Administration. The main purpose is to educate and train civil servants, and it has a history of more than 60 years. This study

The institute has become an important talent factory, continuously sending talents to various government agencies.

The college is a comprehensive educational institution, including the Department of Anthropology, Economics, Geography, History, Politics

Department of Science, Department of Public Affairs and Department of Sociology. The college does not admit undergraduates in public administration, mainly for examinations

Considering that undergraduates lack certain experience and experience. Therefore, the college focused on training master students and

In-service students. About six doctoral students are recruited each year, belonging to Academic (academic), these people generally do not

Government departments do actual work, but go to education departments to do work.

MA (Master's degree) students mainly cultivate professional (professional) talents and enter the government ministry

door. The federal and state governments often send employees to colleges for further studies. I was in the college with the famous professor Rosenberg

When Rum talked, someone from an older age came to hand in homework. I started to wonder about this, and then he explained

He explained that this is a student sent by the federal government. After one year of training, he will go to work in a government department. He drives

To put it jokingly, be polite to them, because they all come from the tax department.

The function of such colleges is to provide high-quality talents to policy departments and other institutions, and to ensure that the Department of Public Administration

The efficient operation of the system. Although these colleges are educational institutions, they constitute a non-limiting part of the political and administrative systems.

The formal part, and it is an indispensable part.

We can take a look at how this college trains students and tries to establish what kind of knowledge structure

for students.

The main courses offered by the college to masters of public administration are as follows:

The computerization of computers and the public sector is mainly to guide students to understand the basic knowledge of computers, as well as

How to use computers in public administration departments to help students actually operate computers.

Introduction to Public Administration, guide students to understand the basic problems of public administration, the basic problems faced by public administration,

And policy analysis methods.

Organizational theory, imparting knowledge about public sector organizations, especially how public organizations function and change, including

Including the difference between public organizations and private organizations, various ideas about organizations, individual and group decisions, group

The relationship between organizational design and organizational environment.

Page 159

Public administration and democracy, to examine the status and role of public policy and administration in the constitutional democratic environment, through

Legal theory examines administrative values (such as efficiency, economy) and constitutional values (such as equality, freedom and

Necessary procedures), how the administration coordinates the relationship between the two.

National planning and management capabilities to discuss the main difficulties of governance and the establishment and implementation of long-term plans. Planning department,

The role of forecast tables, think tanks, multinational banks and companies, politicians, and executive elites.

Nationally planned society

And political consequences and preconditions.

Statistics provides basic knowledge of statistics, including descriptive statistics, trend analysis, data analysis, sampling,

Evaluation and hypothetical prediction.

Research and development policy, provide knowledge of institutions and roles involved in decision-making and development, and examine the two aspects

Law, including innovation, invention, technology transfer, budget and tax policy, etc.

Health policy, discuss some basic policy issues in the health field, including private funding, reform, AIDS,

Federal regulation of the health protection industry, etc.

Development economics studies the main issues of third world development, including a review of development measures and theories.

At the same time, it analyzes basic issues such as population, employment, agricultural development, industrialization, education, and food. Also analyze the third

World development is related to the international environment, such as trade flows, investment, aid and finance.

The management economics of public administration, using microeconomics to analyze public policy issues, using economics

Want to analyze complex policy issues.

Public science and technology development, study the role of the public sector in science and technology development, analyze special science and technology development policies to

And the relationship between government and industry.

Energy principles, issues and choices, research energy policy and other topics related to energy policy.

Computer applications for public managers, research how to use computers to process data in large public departments, and advance

Conduct design, establish organization system and information system.

Public personnel and collective consultation, discussion of civil service system reform, the growth and decline of the public sector, remuneration, performance appraisal,

Equal employment opportunities, laws related to public personnel, etc.

Public finance, analysis of public finance, from budgeting, fiscal preparation, fiscal evaluation, adaptability, to implementation, etc.

Fiscal analysis also includes topics such as the economic nature of the budget, taxation relationships between governments, accounting and fiscal reforms.

The government and mass media, analyze the power relationship and dependence between the government,

newspapers, television, and cultural elites

Relations, conflicts between information and cultural policies in a democratic society, and government's influence on news, communication, art, and entertainment

And leisure activities policy.

National defense policy, military, economic and cultural, analyze the military, economic, political and cultural characteristics of national defense issues.

Quantitative methods of public policy analysis, discuss several quantitative models in public policy analysis, such as cost-effectiveness

Benefit analysis, linear programming theory and decision theory, etc.

Page 160

Public management and policy formulation, discuss the theory, practice and technology of policy formulation, including organization design, government

Reform, organizational communication, information management, organizational evaluation, leadership art, planning management, etc.

Health service management, discuss medical management, medical organization and other issues.

The marginal economics of public administration, applying microeconomics to analyze public policy issues, such as supply and demand, public

Company behavior, market balance and other issues.

Develop administration, examine the experience and lessons of management development plans in the past 25 years, analyze participation in development plans and

The role of the administration, the implementation of the development plan, and the evaluation technology.

Public personnel management, analyze the basic characteristics of the public personnel system and the environment in which the system operates,

The basic procedures of public personnel, the roles and functions of public personnel managers.

Finance of local governments in developing countries, discussing the functions and roles of local governments, and the needs of local governments,

The financial source of the local government, and the role of the superior government to the local government.

Organizational development, analysis of the organization and the behavior patterns of people in the organization, including the structure and process of the organization, and the development of the organization

And behavior, the behavioral dynamics of individuals and groups, the discovery of organizational problems, appropriate organizational intervention, management strategies,

Technologies that increase organizational effectiveness.

The above is part of the Master of Public Administration program. At the master's level, the lecture format is mostly discussion.

Students are required to read a lot of materials before participating in the discussion, so as to encourage students to master this topic as fully as possible.

Relevant knowledge and existing research results in the domain. We can take the course "National Planning and Management Ability"

As an example, the books that this course requires students to read include:

Lodge and Vogel: "Ideology and National Competitiveness"

"The 2000 Global Report and Criticism"

Reich: "The Power of Public Ideas"

Ascher: "Foresight"

Deyons: "Practical Project"

Hayek: "The Road to Slavery"

Hirsh: "Social Limitations of Growth"

Palmer: "Characteristics of the Reagan Age"

Pahrendorf: "The Governance of Modern Democracy"

Page: "Guarantee Discussion and Economic Efficiency"

Baumal: "The Growth of Productivity"

Page 161

Grieco: "Between Dependence and Autonomy"

Wildavsky: "In Search of Safety"

By Tussman: "Government and Spirit"

Auletta: "Lower Class"

Urban by "Dialogue with George Kennan"

Dahl: "Controlling Nuclear Weapons"

One course requires students to read the above-mentioned books. When the courses add up, the students must accept more extensively and uniformly during the training process.

Professional training. Strict training guarantees the quality of students. This is the public administration plan of Maxwell College

The key to the success of the program is also one of the reasons why the students they train can show their talents in government departments.

The management level of a society is closely related to the level of its government officials. If government officials

With poor quality and low capacity, it is impossible to form a highly effective government management system. It does not have the prerequisites.

On the contrary, with a rigorously trained team of officials, there is a foundation for efficient public management. Public management

It is inseparable from its civil service system. The civil service system is inseparable from the training of government personnel, because the purpose of the civil service system

It is not to recruit the best people in society, but to recruit the most talented people in government management. Shan Youwen

The official examination does not guarantee the high efficiency of the government, and no one is born with the talent for government management. strict

Education and training is the only way to cultivate such talents. Training specialized government talents is directly related to politics and

The quality of the administrative system thus affects the overall development of the socio-political economy to a considerable extent. and so

I said that educational institutions that specialize in cultivating government talents are an informal part of the government system.

From the perspective of the training of public administrators, Maxwell's courses are more professional, focusing on public administration

The operational side. Public administration emphasizes the specific management of social affairs. In modern society, the government has to bear

Various responsibilities ranging from economy, culture, education, transportation, technological development, foreign trade to birth, old age, sickness and death, environmental protection

Environmental protection, etc., which requires public administrators to have expertise and skills in a field. Too theoretical and

Academic training does not help professional administrators. Professional administrators need available, feasible and actionable knowledge

Knowledge and skills. If public administration education does not take this direction, it will be difficult for it to truly play a role in social development.

5. U.S. Naval Academy

The U.S. Navy Academy is located in Annapolis, not far from Washington. Conghua

Shengton drove here in about an hour. Annapolis is also the state council and state council of Maryland.

The meeting place. The building where the State Assembly is located is the oldest of the buildings used by the State Assembly. Huasheng

General Dunn took off his uniform here and became a civilian president. The room is still preserved as it is for people to participate

View. This story gives people a lot of enlightenment, but here I just want to talk about the ideas that came out of visiting the Naval Yard.

One item of the visit plan was a lunch with a professor of political science at the Naval Academy, which surprised us all.

The Naval Academy has a special political science department? It's really good. Department of Political Science and Department of Political Science in General Universities

Does the college have a political science department? The professor sitting next to me told me that there are about four to five hundred in the Political Science Department of the Naval Academy.

The students and professors are all civil servants, just like professors in other universities. I am surprised that the Naval Academy politics

What do the graduates of the department do? He replied: "Serve in the U.S. Navy as an officer. In addition, the Naval Academy

Training must consider not only the students' recent future careers, but also their needs after leaving the military. because

Many students choose courses in the Department of Political Science. "In many countries, military academies have political courses, but no political

In the Department of Scholarship, the U.S. military academies focus on political education for students, which is a very important part of political socialization.

In many countries, the cause of political instability lies in the military. Especially in countries in Africa and Latin America, military personnel

Doing politics is accustomed to it. American military academies spread the basic principles and spirit of American politics, and their social functions

Not to be underestimated. In the United States, I am afraid that no one accepts military intervention, and no military can do so. Of course, say

No one thinks that way, it would be too subjective. But the problem is that people who want to do something wrong cannot act. In the military

Dissemination of the basic principles of a society in China is a strategic measure for social and political development. Development of democratic politics

The same goes for. In developing countries, the concept of democracy should first be spread among the military. Even the United States

This link is also indispensable in the developed countries, let alone other?

The U.S. Naval Academy is known as the world's first naval academy and has the largest student dormitory in the world. United States

The father of the navy is buried under the church of this college. The Naval Academy is facing the sea, showing a vast blue sky in the distance

Picture. I asked a female professor who teaches in the Department of Political Science, "Will American youth come here?" She said:

"A lot of people apply, tens of thousands of people apply each year, and only a thousand people can be recruited. Therefore, the quality of students is very high.

Children are willing to marry them. "The cadets of the Naval Academy must wear uniforms. We saw the cadets all dressed in white

The clothes, the white hat, the hair is very short, the beard is shaved, and he looks very energetic. A lad

All of them are full of energy, probably the result of careful selection. The dean of the college is a lieutenant admiral. College collar

The guidance belongs to the military system, and the academy's teaching belongs to the civilian system, and the division is very clear. This is probably a special color.

In the afternoon, the U.S. Naval Academy's football team was fighting with another university's team. The host invited us to go from Life.

Rugby is the national game of the United States. If you talk in the United States, you don't know how to talk about rugby. Most conversations are not speculative. This

Certainly exaggerated. Entering the stadium, I saw a crowd of people, boiling. The other person is sitting on the opposite stand

The audience and cheerleaders, and a band. Sitting here is a student of the Naval Academy, it's white. the following

There are 1,500 new students. Before the game began, the band played the national anthem and the audience stood up and many people sang.

Then two people came out to talk. The content is about the glory of the navy, and it should be remembered for generations as a naval cause

Those who contributed, he cited the names of six naval officers who were killed on the battlefield in Vietnam. The whole audience stood up, salute

The cannon rang six times. Every time it sounded, the names of the six people were displayed on a canvas under the stands, and the audience mourned. More

Many years have passed since the Civil War, and they still remember it. Remember them on major occasions.
Its purpose is
To encourage a sense of honor.
Next, the game officially started. The cheerleaders of both sides made a big noise. The first-year students of the Naval Academy were on the lawn.
Go up to the growing team and welcome your own players in the lane. In the competition field, the players from both sides compete for each other, which is very fierce.
I see rugby very simple, there are no delicate tactics, mainly relying on strength and speed. Can catch and hit

Pour the other party is the key. Therefore, the players on both sides are five big three rough, rampage. But according to people who are proficient in this ball
Said that rugby tactics are very particular.
After watching the game, three points were particularly impressive:
One is that Americans pay attention to honor. Both audiences are extremely concerned about whether to score.
If the Naval Academy team gets
The students of the college will applaud and applaud. The first-year students sitting below will run to the field week
There are estimated to be hundreds of people around to do push-ups, expressing that they are too happy to vent. The opposing team won the ball, the opposing stand
There will be a piece of color, and the band will play a piece of music. The cheerleaders of both sides are also constantly agitating, permeating
A strong sense of honor.
The second is that Americans pay attention to strength. Rugby has tactics, but strictly speaking, there are no very sophisticated tactics.
If it depends on strength. Probably no sport in the world has a higher ratio of players to players than rugby.
olive
Rugby is a hard hit and hard rush, reaching the bottom line to win. This embodies the American spirit, using strength to achieve goals quickly. nice
The Chinese people are in this spirit in many fields such as military, politics, and economy.
The third is that Americans are very straightforward. I came to this impression when I was resting on the stadium. During the break, the other university
At first the students of the Naval Academy were disapproved of the band playing on stage, and even booed twice. Later the other band
The conductor said that a piece of music should be played specifically for the Navy to show their respect for the Navy. They played
A majestic piece, probably a navy military song or something. All stand up in the stands on the Naval Academy, yes
The audience in the square stands also stood up, and the scene was very moving. After the performance, the two sides applauded and shouted warmly. just
It was still tense, and suddenly became harmonious and enthusiastic.
The Naval Academy is a military academy, but we can see that it attaches great importance to the spread of political spirit.
broadcast. At the same time, it focuses on cultivating the sense of honor of the younger generation in various activities. In fact, it makes students accept
The formation of the "national spirit". They did not treat military academies as pure military technical academies, only
Do military technical training, and first determine its educational purpose as training qualified citizens. It can be seen from this that
No matter what kind of school the younger generation enters, whether it is a regular university or a military academy, they must accept the American spirit.
Baptism. The purpose of this education is the first, and other purposes are secondary. From this perspective, it is not difficult to understand
Understand how the United States reproduces its own system.

6. Education Export

Sometimes people often ask a question: why so many people in the world today want to immigrate to the

United States, especially

Is it someone from a developing country? Walking around the United States, you can often meet people from foreign countries, together

Discuss how to obtain a green card and how to immigrate. This activity has become a business, and it is a profitable business

when. There are often advertisements in newspapers: "This law firm specializes in green cards. paragraph. "

In many countries, American culture is more precisely the American way of life (because many people find it difficult to determine

Determine what American culture is), has a powerful influence. Lifestyle is a comprehensive concept, it not only refers to

People's fixed patterns in food, clothing, housing, transportation, and living habits, including economic behavior, management methods, and political prices.

Page 164

Value and so on. What do people rely on to spread the dominant lifestyle of a society? Throughout the ages, you can list many

Ways, such as military conquest, the Roman Empire conquering provinces, and fascism conquering neighboring countries; and political relations, such as Zong

The relationship between the host country and the colony; economic integration, the formation of today's world system, international trade and finance, etc.

Department of large-scale exchanges; education penetration, such as the Hellenistic era and the theological era of the Middle Ages. and many more. At this

Among these methods, military conquest is a kind of coercion, and political relations are a kind of power.

Value ideas are deeply rooted in people's hearts. They can force a set of ideas, but they cannot make people truly accept it.

Accept them and obey them.

In today's world, the latter two forces play a leading role. One is economic power. The development direction of economic power

People show the most basic pursuits of human nature, and they are easy to accept. The economic development of the United States after the war became its

The main medium of lifestyle spread. The second is the power of education. Education is a magical force, it is subtle

To spread to people the dominant beliefs of a society. This is the case within a society, in a society and outside The same is true in social relations.

On university campuses, there are groups of foreign students studying abroad. The number of foreign students is among the best in the world.

Education has become a broad channel for the American way of life to spread all over the world. So in answer to the question at the beginning

When asking questions, we must first think about how the United States influences other societies and how the United States spreads their ideas to foreign countries.

Many students studying in the United States are funded by various institutions. There are various mechanisms in society

Its purpose is to encourage and help people from other countries to come to the United States for education.

Investment in this area also

Few countries can compare with the United States. But these institutions are spreading the American way of life and maintaining

The role played by the United States' international status is beyond the reach of the Seventh Fleet and the space shuttle.

Let's take a look at the largest non-profit international educational institution in the United States: The International Education Association (The

Institute of International Education). This association was established in 1919 and its main purpose

It is to help foreigners come to the United States to receive education. Its main activities include:

Manage scholarships, grants and grants so that people can study, conduct research and receive outside their own country

training;

Organize international research projects and publish research reports, results and guidelines;

Passed in New York, Atlanta, Chicago, Denver, San Francisco, Washington, China, Hong Kong, India
Offices in West Asia, Mexico and Thailand provide information on international research;
Organize reports and seminars on international education issues and development;
Provide funding and personnel services to the world's agricultural and health centers.
This is its main activity aspect. This organization has strong funds, and its fiscal expenditure in 1986 was more than 100 million.
Dollar. In 1987, it had 247 programs under it, and 145 units provided funding, including the government, Bilateral institutions, international organizations, foundations, universities and companies. Its various plans involve 152 countries and regions
Area. From the perspective of training talents, it provides convenience to approximately 10,000 people. This number is equivalent to a middle school
All students of the university. Of these ten thousand people, 5,000 are foreign students studying for a degree in the United States; 2,700
Foreign students are receiving training in non-degree programs or participating in vocational training programs. Except for 200, most of them

Partly in the United States; 1,200 teaching assistants from various countries work in various international centers; 800 outstanding
Be a visiting scholar. It also subsidizes school publications, research, seminars, lectures, professional construction, etc.
For the project, 562 colleges and universities have received its funding. And so on.
From the above figures, it can be seen that only such an institution has played such a big role in the international education output.
In addition to other institutions, the output of education in the United States will constitute a huge energy.
International Teaching
A considerable amount of funding for the Education Association comes from the Fulbright project. Fulbright plans to make politics
Funds established by the government. It can be seen that the promotion of education output is not just the concept and plan of an educational organization.
It is also the government's ideas and plans. Thinking from the long-term strategy of political development, this is a kind of strategic vision
The choice of light, no matter from the perspective of domestic politics or international politics. The possible benefits of education output must be
Far exceed all vested interests in the economic field.
There are many specific programs of the International Education Association. The main one is the Fulbright Graduate Scholarship.
Plan specifically to provide financial aid to foreign students; scholarships in Latin America and the Caribbean, mainly to Latin American countries
Provide funding; there are scholarships for African students, scholarships for Asian students, and scholarships for European students. With China
The "Committee on International Relations" (Committee on International Relations)
Relations Studies with the People's Republic of China), by the Ford Foundation,
Funded by Rockefeller Foundation, MacArthur Foundation, etc. In 1986, the committee funded 26 Chinese Students and seven visiting scholars. The activities of the association are all-encompassing, such as art, music, technology, architecture,
Corporate management, human rights, agriculture, natural resources, etc. Through this variety of activities, from foreign countries
Students naturally accept the American-led lifestyle. At the same time, it also accepts core values. Education output,
It affects people's ways of thinking, emotional orientation, psychological stereotypes, value choices and behavioral norms on a large scale.
Among those who have received higher education here, many constitute the elite class of the country where they are located.
The fields of economy, culture, education, technology and art play a more or less important role. Educational output
There are two basic functions, one is knowledge dissemination, and the other is emotional investment. The

latter cannot be underestimated by any country

Political capital.

In terms of political management, this kind of political capital has two functions. In terms of domestic politics, any political

Governance and administrative systems, the less pressure, the easier it is to use their skills. The pressure of the political system can come from within, but also

It can come from outside. If external forces recognize and agree with the activities and choices of a political system, then the political

The pressure encountered by the governance system will be greatly reduced. The external positive force will also counteract the internal negative force.

If a political system encounters strong external opposition or does not understand, its internal pressure will also rise, and political

The system will run into trouble.

In terms of foreign politics, education exports have created a condition that other forces cannot provide.

Foreign countries' understanding of their own foreign policy is a rare atmosphere for the success of a country's external political activities.

The success of external political activities often lies not in whether the policy itself is reasonable, but in whether it is understood and

Acceptance depends on whether it has encountered appropriate international public opinion. The failure of foreign policy in many countries

The policy itself is that there is no suitable cultural atmosphere.

The role of education exports is here: it expands the scope of understanding for a country's politics. Accepted one

The country's lifestyle and core values have formed the criteria for evaluating and thinking about problems with them. From

In terms of long-term political development, this investment is the most valuable.

7. The furnace of technology

Chicago is one of the megacities in the United States. I drove to Chicago with my friends and it took me five hours. From

From Highway 80 to Highway 55, go straight to Chicago. Highway 55 runs through downtown Chicago. In Fan

On the busy highway, being among the fast-moving convoys, like in New York, it feels like a phenomenon

The unique rhythm of modernization, Chinese people generally have such a feeling, the first time on the highway, there is a kind of

The famous sense of tension.

Chinese and many people in developing countries are accustomed to a slow-paced life. Suddenly in a fast-paced environment, there will be

A psychological and cultural discomfort, and even physical discomfort. I call it "modern tension Response." But in the United States, you must act on the highway. This forced traffic speed makes people quickly disappear.

In addition to "modernization tension response." Imagine what the result would be without such coercion?

A nation, as a whole, will have a "modernization tension response" in the process of modernization?

What are the consequences and how to eliminate a nation's "modernization tension"? This is a developing country

A problem faced.

We first visited the Maritime Museum. Inside it is like an ocean world, with strange fishes and marine life.

People can learn more complete knowledge of marine life here. Then go visit the Field Museum of

National History is actually a natural museum plus a history museum. This combination is in the museum

There are not many in the museum. On the one hand, there are thousands of specimens of animals and plants, on the other hand, they display American history and one

Some foreign historical relics. The cultural relics and history of the Indians displayed in this museum are comprehensive. In the hall

There are also several huge totem poles, which are probably worshipped by indigenous people in South America. Even exhibited China

Some things from the Qing Dynasty, but few. From the perspective of a natural and social museum, it may be the world's first

Flow.

What is most interesting is not the above two places, but the Museum of Science and Industry (Museum of Science and Industry). This is a large area, amazing display items, but free to visit

Museum. As soon as you enter the hall, you can see that there are more children and teenagers than adults, which is completely in line with this hall.

The goal of building the museum. Its purpose is to enable the young generation to smelt the spirit of science and technology and the prosperity of science and technology in the furnace of technology.

interest.
This pavilion is one of Chicago's most attractive tourist spots, and about 4 million people visit it every year. This building

There are a total of 75 exhibition halls and more than 2,000 exhibition series. It shows to the audience that science

Principles of learning, technological progress and industrial applications. This pavilion is different from other pavilions in that its design has a special principle,

It is to involve the audience. Visitors can press buttons, push levers, etc. to participate in the exhibition and get memorable

Experience, especially for children. Sometimes someone is talking on the phone with the push of a button, sometimes

When you press the button, there will be TV programs; sometimes you can operate the machine tool; sometimes you can walk into the huge heart

To understand the structure of the heart in a dirty model; sometimes you can sit in a car driving simulator to drive a car; sometimes

Later, you can go underground to understand the crustal structure. And so on. This museum was created by Curieus Rosenwald

(Julius Rosenwald) was founded and opened in 1933. Located on the banks of the beautiful Jackson Lake.

Attract every day

Thousands of people came here.

The following is a brief list of related exhibition projects in order to grasp this "technology furnace".

Exhibition department here

The columns include: airplanes of various eras, old typewriters, news, telephone and telegraph, agricultural machinery, urban construction,

Computer, petroleum, formation, audiovisual, basic science, industry, automobile, chemistry, film, medical, bicycle,

Posts and telecommunications, electricity, food, photography, currency, energy, libraries, biology, human science, railways, oceans,

Solar energy etc. Everything. From the initial development of ancient science and technology to the latest achievements of modern science and technology

Just, space shuttles, computers, etc., seem to be missing everything. The exhibition hall also exhibits the German submarine U-505 seized in China. Entering this exhibition hall is like entering the palace of science, which is eye-catching

Flowers dazzled. This is a true "Science Furnace". The children are brought here by their parents, like a fish in water,

Linger. Their interest was fully mobilized by the various applications of light and electric energy in the exhibition hall. These deep

It is not difficult to imagine what impact the engraved impression will have on their young hearts.

Society attaches great importance to the development of science and technology needed for the development and progress of the entire society. Social development and progress

To achieve this smoothly, the first thing is to make the younger generation grow up. In this regard, the whole society does not

It is a pity to spend money. From elementary school to high school, young people's learning conditions are very good, so some people call the United States "children's

Heaven". This mechanism is a non-negligible factor in the sustainable development and prosperity of society and is worth studying.

In society, people's attention is not in the early stages of life, but in the middle and later stages. From personal life

In terms of living comfort, this is appropriate. But is it too late for the progress of society as a whole?

Although the United States is a commodity society and a money-oriented society, in terms of science and technology education,

They deeply understand how to spend money to get the most benefit. The Museum of Science and Industry is an example.

Many museums are charged, but the Science and Industry Museum is free, open every day, and the museum

The huge parking lot in front is also free. Education also has this characteristic, although the academic

The fees are staggering, but education below high school is free. People in many places regard museums as a tool

Institutions with educational functions. In some non-commoditized societies, various activities have been

Calculation, while in a typical monetized society like the United States, people try to maintain some basic

The de-commodification of the field of educational function is not only a choice, but also a necessity in the commodity economy.

A kind of policy, otherwise these activities will be crowded out by the commodity economy, which is worth moving towards the commodity economy

Social attention.

In the evening, board the world's tallest building-Sears Tower (Sears Tower), looking at the blue waves in the distance

The vast lake water, overlooking the high and low buildings nearby, can more appreciate the power of science and technology to create miracles.

The progress of society requires the innovation of the younger generation; the innovation of the younger generation requires that they are fully aware of the progress they have made

Solution, only in this way can they reach a higher level on this basis. If a person creates a

I don't know, how can we make every success and go further? If the designer and builder never knew what the building was,

How to design boldly? It is because of the second highest that there is the highest. This is a simple truth.

All the modernization achievements of the society should be fully opened up, so that the society can be a grand furnace of science and technology, smelting modernization

God. In a society that has closed the achievements of modernization, it is the human spirit that is ultimately closed.

The transmission process of modernization, and the function of education, reproduce a system on two levels. Education provision

In order to recognize the rationality of the value of the system, the dissemination of science and technology provides a material basis. Education and technology are not

Directly produce material products, but it can create the future.

10. Active wisdom

1. Thought Factory

The thought factory is a phrase I made by myself. In fact, it is commonly referred to as "think tank" (Think Tanks). In the United States, there are many think tanks of all kinds, which is a major feature. In a sense, the United States

People are willing to regard thought itself as a product, and get goods based on quality. Throughout the development of modern society, the think tank is

China has contributed to the flames, and its effect is extraordinary. From this I think of the incomparable importance of think tanks to society, especially to society

In terms of heritage and innovation.

In San Francisco, I went to Stanford University. The famous Hoover Institution is in Stanford University, although it is not

An integral part of Stanford University. The building of Stanford University has a strong Spanish style, which is the same as this

The history of the land is related. However, the Hoover Institution does not have this flavor. Hoover Research is so conservative

Famous. Many professors jokingly call it "reactionary." Many of the ideological foundations of Reagan's ruling thought came from the Hoover Institute Research institute. Of course, the Hoover Institution has many people, such as the famous political scholar Lipsey joined them.

The Hoover Institution was established in 1919. The data base in the 1920s was the information provided by the Soviet government.

President Hoover provided assistance to the Soviet Union, and the Soviet Union had no money to pay. The United States required the Soviet Union to exchange all kinds of information. Don't know

The true and false of this story. If it is true, it would be a far-sighted approach. After the victory of World War II, from Japan

I got a lot of information. Later, a large number of materials were obtained from China. The Hoover Institution's collection of this information is better than

More complete. On the basis of these materials, the Hoover Institution gradually developed.

The University of California at Berkeley is one of the best universities, on par with the ancient Harvard University.

Visited the government research institute in Berkeley. The director, Polsby, is also a well-known political scholar. he

Said that his idea is to make the government research institute an institution that has influence on national policies. Government institute past

Mainly research the problems of the California state government, and will develop to the whole country in the future. This means going to a whole country

Sexual think tank.

After reading these think tanks, I deeply feel that they have an important role in the development of American society. Thinking of Brookings

An article by R. Kent Weaver: "The Changing Think Tank World." This article

Have an overview of the development of think tanks.

There are divergent opinions on the definition of a think tank, and there is no conclusion. Generally speaking, think tanks are non-profit and independent

的机构。Some people also joked. For example, someone named Peter Kelley would say: "Think tank

It's an arrangement in which voluntary companies, governments, or eccentric wealthy people give millions of dollars to support those spending

Most of the time someone who strives to turn his name into a stamp. "(I use Chinese habits when translating,

In the eyes of Chinese people, "printing" is officially published, but in the United States, both formal and informal printing can be done.) One

Generally speaking, think tanks also have two characteristics: one is a "university without students"; the other is non-profit government research.

Investigate the bearer. In the United States, think tanks "exploded." In 1988, the Washington DC phone book listed 124

A "institute" and some well-known think tanks are not included.

The role of think tanks. What is the role of think tanks is also an issue that can be debated. Broadly speaking, think

The functions of thinking library are: (1) The source of policy ideas. An important task of the think tank is to discover and disseminate short

Ideas that will not become policies during the period, making policymakers gradually accept these ideas. (2)

The source of the policy proposal and

Evaluator. Think tanks generally focus on advancing and evaluating special policy proposals, the method of evaluation is to publish monographs

Or article. So every think tank pays great attention to publishing works. Writings are the main achievement of a university without students

fruit. Some research institutions also prepare materials for Congressional legislation. (3) The evaluator of government plans. For the government

In the implementation of plans, think tanks are often evaluated to see whether these plans can be effectively operated and whether they can be cut.

Reach the goal effectively. (4) The source of personnel. Think tanks can also provide personnel and experts to the government, think

I think the members of the library often become the administrators of a certain department of the government, because he has studied this issue for a long time, and has more
 More comprehensive knowledge.

Management of think tanks. The management of the think tank includes many aspects. (1) Image, the think tank has traditionally remained partyless
 Send the image of the research institution, research problems, and put forward conclusions, rather than justify existing conclusions.
 However, this does not mean that the think tank has no ideological color. The Brookings Institution is often regarded as its own
 By the Democratic Party's think tank, the American Institute (AEI) is often regarded as the conservative Republican Party's think tank. Do not
 However, there is a lot of "talent flow" between these two institutions. The current chairman of the Brookings Institution also
 Try to make the image of the learned neutral. But some think tanks are outspoken, such as the American Heritage Foundation
 A cadre said: "We are the ideological commando of the conservative revolution." (2) Member management
 Member management
 It includes several issues: one is to decide to set up specialists or to entrust outside scholars to do research, both
 Pros and cons. The second is how to make researchers learn to study policy issues, because policy issues and academic topics
 Research is different. People with strict university training may be better at researching academic subjects than at research
 Policy issues should therefore be promoted. There is also a problem with the selection of candidates. It is to choose people who have received intensive university education.
 Still choose people with rich practical experience. Naturally, each has its own advantages and disadvantages. (3) Finance. Although the think tank is non-win
 It is profitable, but its financial problem is particularly important. Without financial resources, it cannot manage money, and the think tank cannot continue.
 (4) Set the schedule. The activities of the think tank need to be organized and arranged, not a mess, so how to set the day
 Process is an important issue in management. Which policy areas to choose, one or two, or
 All are involved, how to establish the relationship between various topics. and many more. (5) Results management, including promotion
 Publishing, expanding influence, etc.
 The think tank acts as a kind of "social physician" intentionally or unintentionally. They are constantly searching and discovering
 To put forward solutions to the current problems, this is also indispensable for think tanks to survive and obtain funding
 conditions of. To get funding, you have to be creative or out of your own way. This mechanism pushes them to find policies
 problem. Many policy issues have been found under this mechanism.
 However, no matter what the motivation is, if they find policy problems, they can get the problems in society the study. If their research results become government policies, they will promote social improvement. Maybe most thoughts
 The library itself has a clear concept of maintaining the existing political system, but what they do has exactly this effect.

"Social physicians" such as think tanks diagnose society, find out symptoms, look for principles, predict the consequences, and prescribe drugs
 square. Its social function speaks for itself. Most American think tanks developed in the 1920s and 1930s. After the war, it became a big climate. During this period, the internal contradictions of the American capitalist society eased and the economy developed rapidly.
 period. Is there no connection between the two? I am afraid it cannot be simply affirmed, nor can it be simply denied.
 Finally, I always feel that the translation of the think tank is not good, even though English means it. "Library"

always has some storage

Western means that think tanks not only store but also produce, so think factory. In the thought factory, full of Active wisdom.

2. Brookings Institution

The Brookings Institution is located in a classic-style building. early

It is known that the Brookings Institution is one of the most important think tanks in the United States, along with the RAND Corporation and the Hoover Institution.

name. The Brookings Institution was established in 1927 by the merger of several institutes. One is the government research institute,

Established in 1916, it was the first nationwide private institution to study public policy issues; the second was 1922

The Institute of Economics established in 1991; the third is the Robert Brookings Institute of Economics and Government established in 1924,

This is an earlier experiment to train public officials.

The newly formed institution is named after Robert Somers Brookings (1850-1932). He is saint louis

Of an entrepreneur. The Brookings Institution is a private, non-profit organization.

Gold clubs, companies and individuals, in addition to grants, seminar registration fees, publication sales fees, computer use

Fees etc. The foundation also accepts government contracts to study some issues, but reserves the right to publish. There is a board of directors

System activities of the society to ensure the independence of the society. The chairman of the board of directors is the main administrator, responsible for proposing and coordinating

Policy, propose plans, select personnel, and be responsible for communicating with government officials, members of Congress, business leaders, and foundations

The officials discussed with other scholars.

The research topics are selected according to the following points: importance, timeliness, information sources, survey methods, personnel and funds

The relationship between the possibilities, plans and Brookings' goals. The Brookings Institution requires that every study must be

Academic, suitable for public publication. The Brookings Institution itself claims that there is no policy to establish Yang.

What is the purpose of the Brookings Institution? That is Rob printed on the title page of their 1987 annual report

Peter Brookings's famous saying: "If we can inspire people to think about these laws, governments, economics, and social

With regard to relations, our contribution to humanity will be greater than any charity. "The Brookings Institution

Research on public policy issues can be roughly divided into three categories: accurately and completely determine policy issues; make public attention

The problems that are emerging; and the success or failure of researching policies, reviewing the past and learning the new. Any research must pay attention to facts

The opinions are valuable, and the policies proposed are realistic.

We were at the Brookings Institution and the program director James D. Carroll (James D. Carroll) discussed section

The relationship between academic research and policy making. He said the Brookings Institution does not pay attention to whether the decision is immediately affected, nor does it

Focus on immediate problems, which should be studied by experts in the government. The Brookings Institution focuses on long-term research

Research, focusing on the research of social development trends, especially the educational effects of research, so that the whole society is

Development pays full attention to it, and all analysis, this is the basis for formulating reasonable policies in the future. Carol said that many results

It's useless now, but one day people will think of using it, and the Brookings Institution has already provided them.

Emphasizing long-term research and overall social research is a condition worthy of attention for the success of the Brookings Institution. If all one

To study what the government wants to do now is probably not conducive to scientific research and social development.

The research plan of the Brookings Institution is divided into several parts:

Economic research, specializing in the problems in the development of the American economy, such as how to increase productivity and how to increase savings

And put it into production, how does the United States cooperate with other countries in currency and taxation, how does the world market

Free trade and opening, how to ensure the development of the third world, how to improve the quality of public services

(Such as health, education, etc.) to ensure that the United States is at the forefront of the world;

Foreign policy research, studying the changes in the world today, the internationalization of various countries, the economic development of various countries, science and technology,

Investment transfer, cross-border debt, international competition, etc., specifically list the fact that China has joined the world economic system.

The Brookings Institution believes that these developments require the United States to propose new goals and make substantial adjustments. On this side

By the way, the Brookings Institution enjoys a reputation. We met Harry Harding, about forty years old, a young American

An expert on behalf of China, there is a new book called "China's Second Revolution", which focuses on China's reforms.

We understand the changes taking place in China to provide a systematic knowledge background. Research in this area covers a wide range, including

Soviet Union, China, Japan, Middle East and other places;

Government research, specializing in the study of the relationship between government systems and pressing social issues. The U.S. Constitution has a two-hundred-year calendar

In history, the political system has remained largely unchanged in the past two hundred years, but society has been developing rapidly. Main solutions for government research

Solve this problem. Mainly include government efficiency, government structure, government functions, election laws, presidential nomination process

Issues such as order, the relationship between the president and the Congress.

In addition, the center has a computer center to process and collect data. There is a public policy education center,

Various seminars are held specifically to invite leaders from the public and private sectors to discuss issues. 1987 fiscal year,

Three thousand senior people participated in the activities of the center, discussing various issues, from the American aviation program, the electronics industry

To international terrorism.

This last point is also a characteristic of American society. Government officials or senior people in the private sector are willing

Participate in public events and give speeches. This has become a fashion, perhaps related to the characteristics of the political system, political

The system often forces government officials to make an appearance, and it doesn't take long to not show up. Government officials are also willing to explain their policies.

This is a rare type of communication that establishes a basis for understanding policies. Policies are often not understood, because

Everyone has their own special living environment and problems. For a policy to be effective, it must be understood.

In this regard, Americans are affordable and provide the most detailed instructions just like doing business. And many social policies

The governance spirit is not so, but avoids explanation. This is also a political art under certain conditions. Another activity of the Brookings Institution is to organize and publish academic works and journals. It

publishes a publication called

The Brookings Review. In addition, many books are published every year. In the 1987 fiscal year, 29

This book, a collection of six essays. The academic works published by Brookings are of high quality, and they are a bit bright. year 1987,

Three books were awarded as "1986-1987 Outstanding Academic Books" by "Choice" magazine, and other

It often falls on these works. We met with several scholars there and wrote several academic monographs. Here, writing books is the main activity of scholars.

The development of think tanks is one of the remarkable phenomena of American society in the 20th century. It can be said that in Western countries,

The most developed think tank is the United States. The basic spirit of Americans is to turn thought into an object that can continue

Improved and perfected for people to choose. This is the result of pragmatism and business spirit. In Europe In the European society, people's cultural concepts still believe that their thinking has a subjective tendency and is not optional

It cannot be arbitrarily modified. The development of think tanks, French historians in the nineteenth century, to study American politics

Tocqueville, who is famous for his treatment, has never seen it. To understand the politics of today's American society, one must understand this.

Business spirit is the most important thing about shopping around. The same is true in think tanks, which also compete with each other. Because of America

The ideology of the political parties is the same (of course, this sentence needs to be limited: first, this refers to the two major democratic and republican

Political parties do not refer to all political parties in the United States, such as the American Communist Party. Secondly, this only refers to whether the Democrats and Republicans

The ideology of socialism or communism is the same. In addition, the beliefs and

The value concept is quite different), everyone is faced with how to deal with crises and contradictions, so they are willing to choose the best.

Such a mechanism is naturally beneficial to the rationalization of government actions. Although the conclusions of the think tank are sometimes intense

Oppose the current policy, but generally constitute the stabilizer of the system.

3. Carter Center

After the war, there is a tradition that after each president leaves office, a center named after the president must be established, and

The documents and materials of this president's tenure are stored there, and related objects, such as gifts received by the president,

Important items are displayed inside. Another basic content is to show the president's political achievements.

The Presidential Center or Presidential Library, each of which costs about several million or even tens of millions of dollars, is funded by the government, or

Plus private donations. President Carter is a native of Georgia, so his center is located in Atlanta.

The Carter Center (The Carter Center) is a large-scale modern building, costing two thousand five hundred Ten thousand U.S. dollars. It is said that in addition to government funding, Carter also obtained a lot of money from elsewhere. The garden of the building is quite east

Square color. The whole building is divided into several parts:

The Carter Center, the center is a semi-profit organization whose purpose is to reduce social

Conflict, elimination of pain, and deepening of understanding between people are what the center claims to do. The center also sounds

It is said to be the only institution in the world where a former president participates every day. The center has Jamie Carter's office room.

The Carter Center of Emory University, in the same building as the Carter Center, mainly organizes research, seminars and publications

article. This center is in Latin America and the Caribbean, the Middle East, Soviet-American relations, Africa, health, human rights and conflict

Researchers have a very close relationship with Emory University. Emory University Research

Students also come here to do research. Most members of the center are professors of the Department of Political Science at Emory University. Many of them

Famous political science professors, such as Karl W. Deutsch. Center for Soviet Studies

It is also well-known throughout the country. Emory University has one of the best satellite TV program

Receive Soviet TV programs and analyze them. There is a professor named Ellen Mikievich (Ellen Mickiewicz), it is said that her research has had an impact on American foreign policy;

2000 companies worldwide, the goal is to promote health and agriculture in developing countries;

Save the Children Organization is mainly responsible for the care of children. It is organized by the World Health Organization, the World Bank, and the United Nations

Funded by the United Nations Development Program and Rockefeller Foundation;

Jamie Carter Library and Museum. This library has about 27 million documents for people to study cards

The political situation during the special term. The purpose of the museum is to open to the public and promote people's understanding of the presidential system.

Solution, this part is in charge of the National Archives.

The important thing is the last sentence: The purpose of the museum is to open to the public and promote people's understanding of the presidential system.

solution. Such institutions are all kinds of opportunities to spread American spirit, beliefs, values and policy choices to citizens.

One of the structures, its role is to socialize politics, spread political principles and political culture.

We can look at how the Carter Center does this. The museum first provides information about the Constitution and the President

A film of knowledge, interspersed with scenes of Carter as president. The film starts from the War of Independence, and talks about the formulation of the constitution,

Describing the great achievements of President Washington and introducing political traditions are similar to teaching the American government. any

Anyone who comes to visit can watch this movie for free. When you enter the museum, you can see that the hall is divided into

Several parts, each part focuses on exhibiting and introducing a field, such as diplomacy, environment, health, finance, etc.

Each part has large photos and descriptions, and there are one or two TV sets. How many on the TV

Button, marked on the button, such as human rights, war, environment, etc. If the visitor is interested in

At the click of a button, Carter's image will appear on the TV screen, explaining the back of this policy to visitors

Scenery and guiding principles.

The most interesting thing is that there is also a TV video specially for children. It is a cartoon. The title is: "If You want to be the President of the United States. "The picture is lively and interesting, and vividly introduces the presidential system. This is very impressive.

Surprisingly, Americans pay attention to spreading the American spirit in all stages of citizen growth. This work is

It is indispensable to pursue institutional stability.

This kind of political socialization function has developed relatively well in the United States. This is the stability of its society and political system.

Certain potential factors. Every society should find ways to spread its dominant value. There is no sound and

An effective mechanism, system stability and the inheritance of political ideals are impossible.

The basic function of a presidential library or center is not to preserve archives (of course, preservation of archives does not affect future generations and history.

Can be underestimated), but to spread value and belief. People came to visit the center one after another. U.S. transfer

Various means to carry out some kind of "political education". It is conceivable that Americans have a deep understanding of this way. Americans often say

They believe in their system, but in fact they believe in their beliefs more.

I think Americans pay more attention to defending and spreading beliefs in politics than to safeguarding specific systems. Constitutional endurance

Because it shows the value and belief of the United States. Institutionally, this constitution is not perfect. In politics

In life, belief is more important than system, because system is abstract and must be embodied by people. Any system, if the

The body cannot automatically manifest itself in the spirit of the person who embodies it, it is all fragile.

Therefore, the presidential center is politics, not history. An example can illustrate that President Reagan was already choosing

Where to build the Reagan Center. It is said that I have taken a fancy to Stanford University in California. Stanford University's poor attitude

Extremely, because the university is a politically neutral academic institution, and the Reagan Center is "political." Later

The Root Center is not located on the Stanford University campus.

The Carter Center is different from other presidential libraries or centers. This is that it has a

The research center co-organized by the Department of Political Science actually constitutes a think tank.

Many senior officials and ministers in the political circle,

After leaving Washington and government offices, they sought jobs in various think tanks. Their political experience and the officialdom

Ties, which in turn drove the research results and ideological products of think tanks to intervene in the political process, thereby promoting social

development of. The Carter Center has gathered a small group of scholars, most of them political scholars. in. The Carter Center's research plan involves domestic politics and foreign politics, and its intentions are clear.

Ambitious.

Scholars do research here, with very generous conditions, all expenses are provided by the Carter Center. Such centers,

Have the courage and connections of former politicians, have funds and funding from private companies, and have the active wisdom of scholars,

Its role is unmatched by ordinary think tanks.

4. Defense Minister Forum

Atlanta is located in the south. During the Civil War, Atlanta was once the battlefield where the Southern and Northern forces fought. South

The region is relatively less prosperous than the northern region. The southerners still seem to have a grudge about the Civil War, the topic

This war is always inseparable, and the northerners also know it. People I met heard that I was going to Atlanta and told

Tell me that people there will definitely discuss the Civil War with you. Sure enough, many people talked to me about the Civil War,

Said that the war destroyed Atlanta, and the current Atlanta is completely rebuilt. In Atlanta

City, we visited The Southern Center for International Studies

Studies). This center is one of the few international research centers in the South, and has organized some sensational

The activity is quite famous.

The center is located in a small house, which was just bought and is being renovated. Director of the Centre W briefed us on the situation: "This center has a history of nearly 20 years, mainly for organizing foreign affairs policy

discussion. The center organized hundreds of experts and outstanding figures to interact with local business, politics, academia and the public

meet. The center's predecessor was the Southern International and Public Affairs Committee. It was established in 1967 and reorganized in 1977.

It is a non-profit and educational institution. "

What is educational? I was very interested and asked him this question. He explained: "The South is a very important

However, due to various reasons, the southern region is not so open to the world. Today's technology forces Americans

Become a member of an interdependent global community. It is impossible to make decisions without understanding the international community today. in

The mission of the heart is to let members and the public know about this new environment, and let them hear first-hand about the international economy, foreign

Speeches on diplomatic policy and culture of other countries, listening to the opinions of international experts

and world leaders: understand this international society.

The center itself has no policy inclination or policy position. "It is said that no institution will be worthless
The choice is just a difference in how it is expressed.

The main activities of the center include educational seminars, Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping, former French president Valéry

Giscard d'Estaing, former British Prime Minister Edward Heath, King Hussein of Jordan, King of Saudi Arabia Faisal and ambassadors from most countries have been invited to give speeches here, which shows how powerful the center is.

The center holds a seminar attended by the former Secretary of State and the Secretary of Defense every year.

The CBS TV system

Rebroadcast, broadcast overseas by the satellite of the General Information Administration. The center also organizes a special team to study a country,

Regional or global issues; implementation of a continuous international business education program; dinner with world-renowned personalities.

In addition, various seminars are held. The center publishes two journals, "Global Review" and "International Issues Literature"

Things.

The activities of this center are eye-catching, we can look at several activities organized by it:

December 1987] 8th, the Fifth Annual Meeting of Former Secretary of State, the participants included Rusk, Rogers, Kissinger,

Vance, Muskie, Haig, the theme is "The Making of American Foreign Policy"

On January 19, 1988, Chinese Ambassador to the United States Han Xu came to give a speech.

May 60, 1988, Annual Conference on Asia-Pacific Issues, titled: Washington-Beijing-Taiwan: Normal relations

Ten years after transformation.

On September 30, 1988, the seminar was titled "Proposals to the next government". There were eight former defense ministers

Attendance: McNamara, Clifford, Laird, Richardson, Schlesinger, Rosefield, Cloth

Lang, Weinberg.

It can be seen from the above activities that the energy of this center cannot be underestimated. How many people are there in this center? Recurring

There are about ten staff members. There are only two people in the reference room who are responsible for publishing the "Documents" (mainly

A compilation of some copied articles, but very useful).

Where does the center's activity funding come from? This is a crucial question. There are many sources of funding, some come from

Self-grant, some come from foundations, and some come from membership fees. The members of the center are divided into many categories: international groups,

25,000 USD or more; business owner, 10,000 USD; sponsor, 5,000 USD; support, 500

US dollars; funding, 250 US dollars; general, 100 US dollars; special, 50 US dollars. The special group includes students, teachers

Members of educational institutions, representatives of the mass media and retirees.

Naturally, these funds alone are far from enough. The main funding comes from foundations and enterprises.

We said that funding comes

The source cannot be single, a single word may be manipulated by the person giving the money. The problem is that many people are willing to give money. Like

Many people are willing to give money to a well-known institution like the Southern International Research Center. This is inseparable from American culture

Cut part. I talked about the Brookings Institution earlier, its main funding comes from the foundation or somewhere

square.

In addition, the important success factors are: senior government officials are willing to do this kind of thing, senior government officials who leave

Also willing to do this kind of thing. Especially the latter, they feel that they have a responsibility to express their opinions on internal and external policies.

see. Americans are also willing to listen to government officials or leaders from other countries. A country's policy making
You can't live without your own Li Yang, but listen to the opinions of different people and you can know yourself and the enemy. In this process, all

Those who participate will gain something. There is a common standard for the pros and cons of a policy, that is, how many people oppose it?
less. By understanding and mastering different opinions, you can formulate policies with wider coverage. How do these famous people receive? Should I be paid? In most cases there is no need to pay because they are willing to participate in these activities. Some people have to pay. The key issue is to arrange their itinerary and schedule. From him
From the first step out of the house to the last step back to the house, the center has to make careful arrangements without error. This
If these prominent figures should make a mistake, it is of great importance. Sometimes you have to use a private jet to pick you up, the kind of huge,
A limousine with three doors on each side (Limousine) is also essential.
We see that the Southern International Research Center is only a private institution, but it has enough power to convene the center
Some former Secretary of State came to Atlanta for meetings and gave speeches, and they could also invite all former Secretary of Defense to
Atlanta came to give lectures, analyze and discuss domestic and foreign policies, and engage the public in these activities. in
Wisdom is active. Wisdom can better serve this society and this system. It can be seen that the United States People have a strong notion of political secularization and a strong notion of demystification. People who used to be high-ranking officials, and
Do not avoid such activities, but actively support such activities. To put it harshly, they are unwilling to be lonely.
Because they are unwilling to be lonely, the center can play a greater role.
A center like this is not unique. In addition to their own success, they also play an important role
Social impact of assessment. One goal of the center is to promote mass education. In fact, many such centers pass
Their activities spread American values to the public. This type of institution is an indispensable contribution to political socialization
Institutions. Some basic government policies are disseminated to the public through such channels, and they have gained more recognition.
At the same time, the center also plays a role in disseminating ideas from all walks of life to decision makers. Imagine a TV station broadcasting to the whole country,
What effect will it have. The problem of policy is often not whether it is well formulated, it is of course the basics.
But more important is whether the public can be convinced of the guiding ideology of policy formulation. Only achieved this, one
The basic conditions for the implementation of policies can be obtained. The invalidity of some policies is not a problem of the policy itself, but
Concepts and public identity issues. The role played by such centers and institutions, especially in political life
The role should not be underestimated. They are not formal political institutions, but they play a role that government agencies cannot.

5. Regional Affairs Center

A large part of the overall development of American society is composed of the development of various places and communities.
Development cannot arise out of thin air, nor can social modernization and material civilization arise out of thin air.
The joint development of the basic components of the meeting is the premise. Simply talking about macro development is not realistic. Some thirds
When formulating social development plans, countries in the world often only focus on macro-level goals, and do not base these goals on

In terms of specific and detailed small goals, small goals are directly related to the vital interests of every member of society. Small goal

The achievement not only constitutes the basis of the general goal of society, but also constitutes the psychology of balanced social development and continuous progress mechanism.

A major feature of American society is that its development is relatively balanced. There are differences between each small community, but

No disparity, this is one of the most important indicators for developed countries. Naturally, there are poor people, and there are too poor

Confident people, but the overall level of society can be said to be a developed level. The development of community politics is the balanced development of the community

A basic condition of Community development depends on many factors, such as federal policies, state policies, residents' attitudes,

Community structure, etc. But how to focus on promoting community development is a big end.

Ohio is located in the Midwest. I visited Miami University here for three days. The university professor told me,

It is located in the middle of the country, and the people in the middle are much more conservative than the people on the west and east coasts. New ideas often come from the East China Sea

The coast and the west coast germinate, and then slowly move to the middle zone. The more you move to the middle zone, the weaker the momentum; therefore

The central area is not much influenced by new ideas and is relatively conservative. This is an interesting explanation of the social and cultural differences.

Thoughts. The natural society is by no means the same, all kinds of ideas, tradition and modernity, conservative and radical, debates

strong. Knowing American society must never imagine it as a "monolithic one." The United States has two coastlines, which are

Geographically gifted, the east coast looks at Europe, and the west coast is separated from Asia. The most powerful economic and cultural forces are

In two coastal areas. China's coastal areas are also the most developed. If there is a west coast, I'm afraid China

The country is not the China it is today.

There is an institution of interest at Miami University in Ohio. This is the Center for Public Administration and Regional Affairs.

The important goal of this center is to conduct research on local government administration and promote the development of local administration. I don't know it

Whether there are such institutions in other places, this is an example of combining university research with local political development.

This center is supported by the state government, which is responsible for the main finances. This shows that the state government is trying to pass the center's research

Research, education, and analysis to improve the management level of local governments and provide technical assistance to local governments. Master of the center

The main function is to provide local governments with management technical support, strengthen the capacity of local governments, and promote local economic development.

Develop, evaluate public plans and conduct policy research, and serve mainly county, city, village, and town governments.

This plan links high knowledge with specific development very well. The local government lacks specialized talents, it is difficult to

To make estimates for many problems, someone needs help. The university has high knowledge and high technology, but no one

Move to local government. In terms of national politics, the activities of local governments are not noticeable.

Grant will not pay attention. But if you organize and promote it, good things come by themselves.

The center usually conducts various researches at the invitation of the local government. Sometimes the members of the center also set up the local government.

Develop the required plan and take the initiative to provide door-to-door service. There are two permanent personnel in the center, with computers and laser printing

Machines and other modern research equipment. The center has a close relationship with the political science department of the university. Many research work, by
It is undertaken by professors in the Department of Political Science, or assisted by students in the Department of Political Science.

You can look at the research work of the center to get a specific concept:

Develop an economic data manual for Butler County;

Conduct citizen surveys and stipulate a parking lot plan in Monroe City;

Develop a tree planting plan for West Carolina;

Develop personnel forms for Verfeld and conduct work surveys;

Formulate Hamilton's comprehensive economic development plan;

Cost and benefit analysis of emergency services in Monroe City;

Page 178

Survey of citizen attitudes towards the administration of Karisler;

Edit and publish the reference manual for town directors;

Study the impact of federal budget and tax policies on rural Ohio communities;

Hold public service seminars to discuss common problems faced by local governments;

Edit manuals on various economic and management issues.

And so on, generally speaking, the work is very detailed and specific. The center's research does not involve the country's major policies,

But it can be seen that these studies are very useful for the development of local governments.

You can do a detailed analysis of a research report. The center's final report is called "Pleb County Economic Development

Exhibition Report. The main purpose of this report is to provide information on the social, economic, geographical, cultural and human

Specific data, such as export, in order to attract entrepreneurs and funds to obtain the county's economic development.

The first part of the report briefly introduced the history of the county, and then introduced the geographical location of the county, the distribution of towns in the county, and the highway

The condition of the highway, including the distance from the highway to major cities, such as 496 miles to Atlanta, Boston

It's 835 miles from London, 250 miles from Chicago, 223 miles from Detroit, etc. There are dozens of big cities listed.

Also introduce the situation of the airport, including the nearby international airport and various small airports in the county. Has a lot of space

Used to introduce population, government, convenience, housing, health, medical care, library, education, and detailed introduction

Six schools in Shaoxian County. These are important data to attract investment and labor. There are eight towns in the county, each town

The population, budget, convenience, transportation, and economic indicators have detailed figures. As this report was researched by the university

The establishment of the center has a certain degree of authority, and Pleb County can achieve the set goals by distributing this information.

On the other hand, this report provides good conditions for the county government's analysis and formulation of development goals.

Give two results.

The enlightenment from this center is: how to effectively organize and guide the flow of high knowledge and high technology in society

How to effectively promote the balanced development of society as a whole for the backward areas. State government guides Ohio University's

The method is: use economic leverage. The state government funded the establishment of the center, which is a specialized, non-profit organization

The mission is to promote the development of local governments.

As I said at the beginning, the achievement of the small goals of the small community is the basis for the achievement of the big goals of the big society. From

On a macro level, you can have space shuttles, artificial satellites, large computers, etc., but this does not mean a company

The balanced development of the meeting. Modernization is not the former to a large extent, but that every ordinary person can live more it is good. This is indeed a question of concepts. Without this understanding, the design of social development would be different.

6. Knowledge reservoir

The development of a society is inseparable from the dissemination of knowledge, especially advanced knowledge. Summing up the human calendar

In the process of historical development, the emergence of new knowledge and wisdom often does not mean social progress, but only new knowledge

The widespread dissemination of knowledge and new wisdom means social progress. Without a dissemination process, new knowledge, new

Wisdom will not become a powerful force to promote social progress.

There is no shortage of ideas in ancient China that were outstanding at the time, but none of them have become the promotion of social progress.

The power of this makes people sigh. Ancient Chinese ideology and culture have a unique position in the world, and

Western civilization has a considerable historical status, but it has not led to the simultaneous development of Chinese society and Western society. turn off

One of the reasons for the key is that there is no propagation mechanism. The development of Western society, especially the high-tech after World War II

Development is closely related to the dissemination of knowledge and ideas. The effect of information dissemination on the evolution and development of western society

Not to be underestimated.

The university library system plays a leading role in disseminating knowledge and ideas in today's society. I visit ha

Buddha University, MIT, Stanford University, University of California, Berkeley, University of Missouri Columbus

Branch campuses, University of Iowa, Miami University, Ohio, Yale University, Princeton University, Syracuse

University, Seattle University of Washington, University of California San Diego, Emory University, Michigan

The libraries of universities and other schools deeply feel that these libraries play a very important role in a society. several thousand

The libraries of the universities together constitute an important part of the social management and operation system.

It is also a ubiquitous network that spreads knowledge and wisdom.

The library is like a reservoir of knowledge, storing all kinds of knowledge and knowledge created and developed in the history of mankind.

wisdom. Naturally, a single university's library cannot do this, but there is a close relationship between university libraries.

And realize this cooperation through modern science and technology. The library stores the nectar of knowledge, not

Make it drain. Everyone who is hungry for knowledge can come here to drink this nectar.

University libraries generally do their best to collect various books, publications, newspapers and other materials. Official publication nature

included. All libraries try their best to collect materials, both at home and abroad. For foreign materials, a book It is impossible for the museum to collect everything, but each has its own focus. If some pay attention to

collecting Indian literature, some pay attention to collect

Collection of documents from the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe. The East Asian Library of Yale

University has a large collection of Chinese materials, and even unofficial publishing

The editions are collected one by one. The Red Guard tabloids of the "Cultural Revolution" are relatively completely preserved in many university libraries.

It provides a favorable data basis for scholars today to study this period of history. I once asked a library manager

People, what is the principle of collecting information. His answer was: "Collect as much as possible, we don't know what they
Whether it is useful or not, it may be useful for future generations to study history. "The function of the library,
It is not only to lend books to readers, but also to collect and summarize knowledge and become a knowledge reservoir. Anyone needs any
Knowledge can be satisfied here.
The library is like a network of channels. There is a close cooperative relationship between university libraries. Between libraries
Can communicate with each other. If a person cannot find a material or a book in the library of a school, he can
To borrow from other schools through the library. For articles in magazines, you can also ask the library to go to other schools
copy. The libraries are also connected through a computer system. You can check the licenses in a university library.
Collections of many libraries.
Many libraries have a computer network connection with the Library of Congress and can directly retrieve materials from the Library of Congress.
Debate records, etc., and can be printed out immediately. This channel network not only connects libraries, but also

Connect everyone. This enables the widest spread of knowledge. In a sense, all kinds of libraries are like a system,
It has a large "scale benefit".
The library is like an open reservoir of knowledge, in which everyone can swim. The progress of a society in
It depends on whether everyone can accept and master the knowledge accumulated and created by this society.
To maximize this goal
The goal is to enable everyone to obtain knowledge and ideas easily and quickly, whether it is historical heritage or
Today's creation. All kinds of libraries (not only university libraries) are open and anyone can enter library. All kinds of books, materials, newspapers, microfilms, and reference books in the library can be used.
books
All materials in the library are open, all books are open, anyone can borrow it. If it is local
Residents or university members can easily borrow various collections. There are special management methods for rare books, but they can also be
To approach. Each library stores special government documents, which every reader can borrow.
Maximum openness is a prerequisite for the library to maximize its effectiveness. Without this condition, the reservoir will
Becoming a pool of stagnant water has no social effect. The purpose of building a reservoir is not to store water, but to irrigate. Knowledge reservoir
Same thing.
Knowledge reservoirs not only play the role of spreading knowledge and irrigating the brain, but also play a role in the intergenerational transmission of knowledge.
use. The library accumulates the knowledge created by generations of people, and at the same time realizes the intergenerational dissemination of this knowledge.
The equipment and management of the university library have reached a certain level. Computer index, microfilm equipment in the library,
And copiers, etc., provide great convenience for accessing various materials. In terms of management thoughts, stand out for readers
The focus of the service, all the pursuit of convenience, enable the reader to find all the information he is looking for.
What role does the library system play in the management of a society? This is an intriguing question. Any society
To a large extent, management is a kind of knowledge management. Political management, administrative management, economic management
Whether it is rationality or technical management, it is ultimately the management of people. Man is not an

abstract, mechanical object, but

It is a thinking and independent object. The dominant behavior is first of all human thoughts, which is a whole set accepted by humans

Established culture and established concepts, as well as people's creations on this basis. All social progress and Conflicts actually originate from the management of knowledge.

History also tells us that a major responsibility facing the political system is to manage knowledge.

Knowledge determines political development

Level. In a sense, knowledge structure can lead to political progress and political decline. history

Every leap in politics, or the metabolism of old politics and new politics, is related to the development or non-development of knowledge

related.

The way a society manages knowledge can explain the pattern of this society to some extent. pass

Spreading knowledge or spreading certain knowledge is not only the responsibility of education, but also a major responsibility of politics, and sometimes

It is a heavy burden on politics.

American society adopts a method of decentralized management of knowledge. Naturally, any knowledge management cannot be completely non-political

Governance. But the knowledge management of the society is separated from the administrative system to a greater extent. The administrative system does not accept

To shoulder this heavy responsibility, the highly developed library system makes this management method possible.

In a society where the self-organization of the communication system is not developed, the administrative system bears an extremely heavy burden of dissemination of knowledge.

This is not only to spread knowledge, but also to establish a solid foundation for the administrative system.

Spread knowledge

The full organization of the knowledge system and reaching a high level is of obvious significance to social and political management of.

7. City Library

Iowa City is a small city with a population of approximately 15,000. This is mainly a university town, with 3.5 college students

Around ten thousand people. The combined population of the two parts is about 60,000. Such small towns are dotted with many people.

Would like to choose to live in such a small city, rather than go to big cities such as New York and Chicago.

Xiaochengning

Quiet, leisurely, and simple in folk style. People in big cities look down on people in small cities, but people in small cities don't

They all envy most cities.

Where is the reason? In developing countries, people are flocking to big cities. There is a small city like five to six thousand people

There is absolutely no way to retain talent. But there are many famous mathematics professors at the University of Iowa and they love it too

The atmosphere of life, I don't want him. In addition to people's psychological preferences, another important factor is lifestyle

Pieces. There is no fundamental difference between the social activity environment of small cities and large cities. We can get the book from here

The museum talked.

The library in Iowa City is quite good, with all the facilities that a large library has. City library has

Many books are kept, although they cannot be compared with university libraries and the Library of Congress.

The library has a better view

Listening system, where citizens can borrow records, video tapes, and even movies, and can "eat in class" in books

You can use the equipment in the library to watch it in the library, or you can "take it out" and take it home to watch.

The library is equipped with computers for public use, as well as various equipment such as photocopiers. The goal and large

The library is different. It is not used for scholars to study, so it has a large number of children's books.

The door serves citizens' families. Crowds of children can be seen in the library. The library is equipped with various newspapers and periodicals,

The quantity is not much, but it is also considerable. There are also various reference books available for searching for university addresses and phone numbers across the country,

Find the situation of high school, etc. There are also people in the library who are responsible for newspaper clippings and materials, which is more convenient for readers

To find a newspaper clipping about a problem.

The library also provides another kind of service for readers, which is to put all the recruitment advertisements together and need to find a job

You can check here. What's more, the library has many binding paintings, oil paintings and reproductions of famous paintings.

These can also be loaned in the refined frame. As long as you have a library card, you can borrow it for two to three months and hang one at home

Hang up, and then come to the library to change. This is an ingenious idea. So it is not only a library, but also It is the "picture" and "book" library.

The management of the entire library is computerized. The library has a central computer, which is responsible for connecting to all

Terminal. What book readers want to check, just check the computer. For the convenience of readers, the library computer

Also carefully designed. These computer terminals have no keyboards, only screens. All computers, instructions will be displayed

Displayed at the bottom of the screen, the user only needs to click a certain command with his finger, and the computer will operate according to the command. it is good

It seems to be an inductive system. This design is particularly beneficial to children because it is difficult for children to remember instructions. provide

A kind of "visual touch" command system, the entire computer system can operate easily. In some places,

The reason why the computer system does not work is because most people do not know how to operate the computer. What to do here,

It is not that people obey computers, but that computers obey people.

Such a convenient library is free for citizens. Anyone who lives in Iowa City is exempt

Fee to get a library card. If you are not a local citizen, you can enjoy it as long as you pay a certain fee. Make one

The library card is very convenient, as long as you say where you live and show certain documents, you can wait for it.

This library is just one aspect of the various facilities in this small city. In most small towns, people don't

Will feel obviously backward, people can enjoy all the fruits of modernization. This is an important part of social stability

Important aspect. A headache social problem in many developing countries is how to coordinate the policies of different regions.

Address the problem of uneven economic development. Unbalanced political and economic development will lead to various contradictions. These contradictions are not

It is man-made, but it is inevitable for society to develop to a certain stage. The question is whether to raise these problems

It is a prerequisite for political management and social coordination to promote the equalization of national political and economic development.

The imbalance of political and economic development will cause resource disputes between regions and management difficulties caused by the flow of personnel.

The over-concentration of talents in big cities leads to the difficulties of all-round development and so on. In fact, there are

These changes also mean that the power of impoverished areas will seize the wealthiest areas in the country.

Maybe this can be classified as politics

A subject of geography.

There are a few large shopping areas in this small town of Iowa City. What's in the store in New York or Washington, should be here Everything. No one wants to buy things in New York or Chicago in person. I rarely see "Er Dao dealers" or "inverted Lord", or it's the buying and selling of drugs. Housing, public facilities, and the tertiary industry here are quite developed.

Up. Living here will not feel inconvenient. So in addition to the young people's idea of going out and exploring the world,

The general public is emotionally stable. Some are even too stable. I have never been out of Iowa in my life. I don't know whether New York or What is San Francisco.

What needs to be discussed is why small cities can reach such a level?

One is the highly developed commodity economy. Most of the shops, tertiary industry and other facilities here are privately operated

Yes, the commodity economy has prompted private companies to come to small cities. As long as there are customers, the commodity economy will come.

Shops in small towns have not only American products, but also products from all over the world, such as Japan Electric, China Textile

Textiles, daily necessities in Taiwan and Hong Kong, etc. This is the power of the commodity economy. The desire to get rich motivates the businessman

We try to expand the sales network as much as possible. If there is any force that can restrict people from getting rich, small towns will not develop stand up.

The second is a highly developed transportation system. Each small town is generally connected to the national highway network, which can To any place in the country. This makes it easier for private companies to invest across the country. The highway is governed by the state or state

It is built by the government to provide basic conditions for the lives of enterprises and individuals. From this we can see where the public investment is

Face is the most important. If the government spends a lot of money to build stores everywhere, I don't think there will be today.

The third is huge production energy. Without the backing of high productivity, goods will not flow fully.

Natural beauty

Another condition of the country is brought about by the world status of the dollar: products from various countries have poured into the US market.

The development of high technology has also created conditions for the prosperity of the market: exporting high technology and importing a large number of exquisite daily necessities.

The fourth is a strong management system. The development of American society to this day is also a gradual process.

It was formed after years of accumulation. The management system of small towns is generally based on popular elections. each

The current government has to do a few practical things if it wants to be re-elected or gain reputation. Urban and social development is slowly accumulating like this

stand up. Mass elections can relatively guarantee the abilities of managers, and those with poor abilities will be eliminated in the election.

The foundation of American social modernization is not in big cities like New York, but in hundreds of small towns, big cities are just

It's just the top of the mountain.

11. Undercurrent of crisis

1. Family Concept

Most people who have been influenced by Eastern culture disagree with and dislike the American family concept or family organization.

reward. The American family concept is very different from that of decades ago. Of course, there are

thousands of American families, and
Each is different. What we analyze is only the typical American family concept that represents the mainstream.
To form a family, it is important to have a man and a woman union. For most American men and women, this combination
It cannot interfere with the privacy of each of them. Many couples respect each other as guests and do not interfere with each other
Private domain. This model of relationship between them is unacceptable in China and Japan. There are many men and women
Issues are all negotiable, and it sounds like two people who don't know each other are discussing something. of course,
There are also harmonious families.
The development of American couple life to this point is the result of society's long-term pursuit of individualism. American
I have received this kind of training since I was a child, and regard this value as more important than any value. On the other hand, due to long-term
This kind of education has become less good at dealing with people and can no longer live with people. I personally think that this
It is a problem for American society in the future. Marriage does not break the fortress built in everyone's heart, especially
Don't be young couples. Older couples seem to be more dependent on each other, and less attention to maintaining inner barriers.
How is this barrier formed? This should start from the environment in which Americans were young.
Light couples are too individualistic, too selfish, and don't pay much attention to raising and educating children, and they don't look forward to them like the Orientals.
Zi Chenglong is not as dedicated as the traditional Westerners. Very young children, even less than one year old,
Usually they are sent to a separate room. The American concept is that this enables children to learn to own
Your own domain, on the other hand, can also protect your parents' private domain. This is the first step for children to learn to be independent. United States
People speak highly of independence and individualism. Parents instill this concept in their children and at the same time protect themselves.
They don't want to lose these due to the birth of their children. These things in their hearts may be unconscious
Motivation pushes them to encourage their children to "pursue first" and "independence". In terms of social effects, there may be positive
Meaning. Children are educated very early, should make their own decisions, and should be responsible for their actions. This
So that parents can get rid of children's entanglement earlier.

Children start earning money very early, and parents will also give them some money. Many very young children have accounts in banks. 9
Children between the ages of 10 and 10 can deliver newspapers to their neighbors, and children between the ages of 13 and 18 can watch for their neighbors.
American society is a money society. Parents know that in order for children to gain independence, they must be forced to learn to
Dealing with money.
At the age of 18 to 21, parents encourage their children to leave the family and live an independent life.
Generally speaking, children
When the children reach this age, they all go out to make a living. After the child goes out, the relationship with the family is from the Chinese
From the perspective of the concept, it is very indifferent. You can often hear stories like this. Children call their parents and say that a certain day
When does it come, when does it go, then it leaves. Young people entering society are like entering the battlefield.
A good life can't help but do everything possible. This pressure also forces them to be unable to take care of their parents. I know there is
Some people love their parents, but they don't have time to visit them often. I also know that many people are

very

indifferent. Many elderly people live in nursing homes or other places, and their children are useless.

Regardless of the situation,

It is extremely difficult for a woman to support the elderly. What does the status of the elderly teach young people? Will be on young people

What brand does it leave?

Parents generally do not care about the marriage of their children, it is up to the children to decide. Children just put girlfriend or boyfriend

Take it home to meet your parents. The Americans are more casual in this regard, and the rich and famous may be more severe. father

Mothers are also people who came here. Young people generally have boyfriends or girlfriends in middle school and have a more open concept of sex

The parents have no objection to the opposite-sex friends of 15- or 16-year-old children. An old man i know

The teacher brought his son and his girlfriend to the class and introduced them to everyone. Her son is only fifteen

year old. I asked her what she thought of this relationship. She said that she felt very good and that her son's girlfriend was two years older than him.

He has his own car and prevents her son from drinking and smoking. Accepting this fact is commonplace in Americans,

Because the parents came here too. The concept of girlfriend and boyfriend never means marriage, of course, there are

Maybe get married.

Attitudes towards children are caused by various reasons. In fact, I think many people love their children very much. however,

Generally, families must let their children become independent early and cannot afford to support them, so they cannot love. In turn, children also

Love your parents, but parents cannot rely on their children for their last years, and children cannot afford them, so children cannot love them either.

This relationship has a profound impact on society. Parents' night years have to rely on social insurance or welfare systems, but cannot

Rely on children. The elderly must establish their own lives. Chinese culture contains a strong element of raising children and preventing old age,

Filial piety is also one of the basic concepts of Chinese culture. It's not that Americans don't want to have this concept, but they can't. Have

A friend said that in addition to cultural factors, material conditions are also very important. Raising children and preventing old age is an agricultural civilization

The product is bound to weaken under the impact of industrial civilization.

The present of the elderly is the future of the young. This condition of the elderly affects the parenting attitude of young parents to their children

degree. From the time they started having children, they knew in their hearts that they would not be able to rely on this child in the future.

Supporting him is a unilateral obligation, and in most cases no reward can be expected. This will produce

What kind of effect is it? It is a big challenge for parents to truly assume the responsibility of raising their children, that is, to overcome

The individualism (not derogatory, but a cultural phenomenon) that they have formed since childhood, this culture

The phenomenon is passed down from generation to generation, and it is extremely difficult to choose a new beginning. This is a problem for the future.

Aristotle said more than two thousand years ago that the family is the cell of society. Development, family

This cell has been broken down in the United States. On the surface, the family is still the cell of society, but in fact, the real

The social cells of the United States are individuals. Family organization and family concepts are accelerating this decomposition process. Overpass

The traditional family is too tightly bound to the individual, which is not conducive to personal development.

But is an overly loose family good for

What about social progress? Families could have coordinated many interpersonal conflicts and relationships. After the family split, These contradictions have to be handed over to society. The government bears a heavy burden due to family division, ranging from children's education to elderly issues. This becomes A big burden of economic and social development. But in today's increasingly divided family organization, this burden may become more Come bigger. What the government can provide is only material conditions. Who will adjust the emotional problems? The division of the family makes the community A lot of favor will be lost, which is also detrimental to a harmonious society. Many people are also worried about the evolution of the family. Neo-conservatism is one of the representatives. Strong neoconservatism Regarding the role of the family, many people hope that the family can pass basic norms such as religion, morality, and ethics. But in the United States Under the mechanism of the Chinese society, it is not easy to do this. Is it better for society to take the individual as its cell or the family as its cell? How should the family be formed? There are different concepts in the context of globalization. American society is still based on the family as the basic social unit. But in fine Godly, the family is being emptied, and society has not yet formed a complete regulatory mechanism with individuals as cells. most Two questions to ask afterwards: Is human nature adapted to living a life with family emotions or a life without family emotions? Is individualism emotionally chosen or compelling to accept? Whether the development of social economy will inevitably lead to the decomposition of traditional families, the path that American society has taken seems to be this way. There is a dilemma between modernization and traditional social structure. When I was in Singapore, I deeply felt the difficulty of this problem. Singapore is a Chinese society and a newly industrialized country. The first problem encountered after economic development is family Risk of decomposition. Singapore is trying to ease the shock wave of modernization through Confucian culture. Family concept and family The evolution of the organization also reflects the "one-sided person" described by Marcuse. Marcuse vs. Beauty The question raised by the country is: can eros civilization replace technological civilization? My question is: In addition to sex, people What kind of emotions should a similar society maintain?

2. The ignorant generation?

The education crisis of the younger generation has become a worrying social problem. University education is relevant When the standard. The main reason is that young people can enter universities in a wide range, and talents are eliminated in universities. Came out, not before the university. But middle school education is worrying, the difference in the level of middle school (high school) education, Surprisingly. Of course, this is not the case in the entire United States. There are regional differences. In large cities and where blacks live District, the situation is particularly serious. On October 4, a special program (Burning Questions, popular questions), the topic is: Why did the child fail? After reading it, it was shocking. In a handful of developed countries like the United States, the level of education is so poor that most people can hardly imagine.

The TV program is divided into three sections: high school students, teachers and parents. The basic knowledge of high school students is very narrow. Tell the results of some tests. In terms of knowledge about our country, we know that the US military participated in World War II

The cause was the Pearl Harbor incident. 81% knew that the government was divided into three parts: legislative, judicial and administrative

Only 64% of the people who weighed in, only 42% knew about the Monroe doctrine. For the Supreme Court's ruling that blacks and whites are

Only 20% of people know about anti-constitutional matters. In terms of world knowledge, high school students have more problems. most

People don't know the political leaders in the world, but they are very familiar with popular singers like Jackson and Madonna.

It is reported that only 25% know about Orwell's "1984". Americans think this is a very serious question

The question, of course, there is an ideological element. In terms of mathematics, it's also amazing, knowing that 87% of 10 are

How many people, only 60%. It also created a "record" in terms of geography, and it was reported that 50% of people could not find

Where is Washington City. I know an international student from Taiwan. He said that once an American student asked him

Where did he come from? He said it was Taiwan, but he did not expect the other side to ask a shocking question: "Taiwan is in Europe.

Where is it? "Another foreign student from Panama once told me:

Nian is just a canal with many houses on both sides. I don't even know that Panama is a country.

This type of issue has been discussed in the United States for a long time. It cannot be written or calculated for Americans, and Americans themselves are worried.

Grumpy. A person once told me that a friend he knew opened a store and bought six bottles of Coca-Cola to sell

Discounts, such as 50 cents for a bottle, six bottles for only two dollars. An American came to buy, he introduced him to six bottles

Cost-effective, as long as two dollars, that person can't count it, saying that he would rather buy bottle by bottle. This of course is extremely

End example. But this kind of problem has already affected social and economic development. The Chicago Forum on October 3

The newspaper reported that IBM has an adult literacy (Literacy) center and is implementing a plan. Educate adults about literacy. IBM offers courses three days a week, with students ranging from 20 to retirement age.

This is the first time a large company in this region has implemented such a plan. The purpose of IBM's implementation of this plan is very worthwhile

Attention. They believe that by the 1990s, it will be difficult to find the workers they need in this area. IBM Dave Cox, Manager of the Adult Literacy Center, said: "We believe that adult illiteracy is a major economic problem.

If we want to expand the economy and participate in competition, we must get trained and trained labor force. "

According to statistics in 1980, officials in Illinois estimated that there were approximately 2 million people in the state who could be considered

Actually illiterate. The estimated number in Chicago is 750,000. In the United States, the problem is so big that it is not

It's hard to imagine. If the education system cannot produce qualified personnel, the future development of the United States will become a

A very difficult issue. An important reason for Japan's post-war economic success is the strictness of its education system.

In Japan today, the education system is still quite effective. This is probably the biggest challenge facing the United States.

In addition to knowledge education, serious problems also exist in ethics and values. Young people here

The situation is also worrying. The key factor is that the younger generation has lost their faith and ethics. conservative

Very disgusted with this. The summary of this TV show is: children lack values, discipline and goals.

What is the reason?

The teachers' reply is: the teachers' salaries are too low, the treatment is too bad, the high school can't keep people, and everyone is changing.

The answer from the parents is that they are too busy at work and have no time to take care of their children, and it is too late to make money. The question is, is it

Can the federal government increase funding to solve this problem? It can be partially solved, but not completely. American
It's easy to think of funding.

I watched this TV show in a middle-level family. The host has a daughter who is a high school student. A classmate with a daughter. After watching the TV show, we discussed this issue. The girl said, "American This phenomenon does exist, but the problem is not as serious in my school, and the grades of the students are much better. The lack of knowledge of geography may be related to the superiority of life. They don't need to go to other countries to get To comfortable living conditions. Different people have different choices regarding value, discipline and goals. "Her classmate said: "This kind of problem is especially obvious in big cities and poor areas. Many people can't write or read. You can't make money right away, but you can make money right away when you sell drugs or do things. Receive more education without immediate Benefits, this is an important reason. "This high school student is someone who has thought about this problem. In the commodity economy, the power of money is irresistible. Without a force to guide, people will Only profit is a figure. In the end, serious social problems will arise. Many developing countries are also in such a predicament in. To develop the economy, we must first mobilize the monetary mechanism to guide people's energy. When the economy develops, It takes high technology and high technology to find it difficult to find such talents, because the power of money tends to make people find simple Labor earns money, not complicated labor. This is a warning for developing countries. "The problems that money can solve must be solved by wisdom. But for the problems that wisdom cannot solve, money must not solve. " The owner's comment more prominently expressed the seriousness of this problem. Of course, this is an absolute statement. The combination of wisdom and money can solve the problem. The problem in developing countries is not mainly about wisdom or goods. The absolute number of coins depends on how the two are combined. He said: "Youth have no value, discipline and purpose. Mainly because their parents did not. "This sentence points out the worries of the intellectual class. This generation It was created by the past generation, and the next generation will be created by this generation. The outcome is imaginable. If the transmission of basic knowledge is a problem, how can the basic values and beliefs of society be transmitted? How to socialize? This is not only the biggest challenge to American society and economy, but also the biggest challenge to American politics. Neo-conservatism The rise of the United States shows that this worry has reached a considerable degree.

3. Free teenager

The changes in family concepts and the loosening of family organizations have had any impact on society and promoted social development. Exhibition, or the opposite? This question is worth studying. The result of the development of individualism makes people worry about who will Take the responsibility of the family. The problem that young couples often encounter is how to solve family responsibilities. In small and medium cities and Among families in the country, I feel that family concepts are still strong. People with higher education also have more family responsibilities clear. Although the social mechanism in the United States makes it clear that children are not dependent, responsible parents Still do his duty to raise the child to adulthood.

However, individualism and the concept of private domain are so deeply rooted that this atmosphere is also enveloped in family relationships.

I think this family spirit—individualism and private domain—makes the adjustment of family relations more difficult,

Tension is larger. It is difficult for parents to manage older children, although the parents may be correct. father

Because mothers have to maintain their own private domain, it is sometimes difficult to consider the wishes of their children. Because of the same

The reason will also cause some problems.

The divorce rate in the United States is very high. Many reasons are not social and other issues, but personal spiritual issues. obtain

The Oscar-winning movie "The Kramers" deeply reflects the problems caused by this mental condition.

What is worth noting is not the unclear reason why Joanna left, but the husband's attitude towards the child. In the family

This kind of inner spirit has brought many problems: high divorce rate, many single parents, many free teenagers, etc. we

Let's take a look at the problem of free teenagers.

The concept of free youth is a Singaporean concept, similar to the Chinese "Escape the Night" and the Beijing dialect "ShuYe"

such as. Family problems first affect the young generation. Due to family conflicts, young people run away and become social

A big problem will be. The reason why I think this issue is important is that youth is the future of a society. Lose

After a generation of young people have gone, their future has been lost. What is the future of society? The answer lies in the growth of the younger generation.

Americans know this too well, Birch Bayh, chairman of the Senate's Juvenile Delinquency Investigation Committee

It was said in 1976: "Our youth are the most precious resource of the nation." Of course, society can cultivate great

Batch elites. But for a society, it needs the elite and the masses. If the public is the "Beat Generation", How can society progress?

From the combination of the family to the free teenager, I just want to trace the function of the family from the phenomenon of the free teenager. On hand

There is a book written by Arnold P. Rubin, "Juvenile Breaking the Law: The Freedom of America year". This book was published in 1976. Although it was published 12 years ago, it is still valuable.

Free teenagers are more serious in the United States. The estimate in 1975 was 1 million per year, which is still a conservative number.

word. Compared with the US population of more than 200 million, this is not a small number. In 1973, the police authorities caught

The number of free teenagers reached 265,000. Free teenagers refer to minor children and teenagers who leave home without parental consent

go. The youngest are children around 10 years old. Let's take a look at Rubin's description of some teenagers running away from home

Cause and effect.

Tai Li, "The main reason I ran away was the tension at home was too strong." Tai Li was 17 years old, and she said she didn't want to return

Go, home is too nervous. I don't want to go to school either. I can't learn useful things in school.

Randy, 17 years old, from Florida, "Father put me on the bus and said to me, don't let me see you again

your turn. "He said that the reason he ran away was, "My parents want to get rid of the burden... they think I have questions in my mind."

question. "He and his sister were adopted.

Casey, San Diego, began to drift at the age of 13. She said that she could not be with her stepfather, he was an alcoholic. he

'S father beat her, "One day I went home an hour late and walked home with a friend. He wanted to hit

My friend, my mother stopped him. He beat me with a belt, asked me why I came home late, and brought a

knife, mother
Pro stopped him. "
Rick, 12 years old, Rick's parents do not live together, he has not seen his mother for seven years. Him and father and grandfather
The mother lives together, and these three are all alcoholics. His father beat him up when he drank.
Bai Ji comes from a very comfortable family, "My mother's health is very bad and the family is in chaos. She wants others
Pay attention to her, sometimes beat me to achieve this goal. "After running twice and returning home, her father told her not to
Being able to live at home, she ran away from home and lived on the street for a month.

Berkster, 15 years old, was killed in New York. The police department said she was killed by her "customer." She used to sell
Kinky was caught by the police station. But she convinced the police station that she was 19 years old, for the first time, the police let her go.
Was killed the next night.
Berkeley was arrested for prostitution after leaving and was later murdered. The reason is that her father ran away from home ten years ago without telling him
No, the family is trapped in poverty and cannot but rely on government funding. She wants to get out of this situation.
I just cite a few of the various examples mentioned by Rubin. As you can see, in most cases,
The tension caused by the court, no matter what the reason. Of course, some children are not
I left for reasons such as buying high-fidelity audio equipment. However, the deeper reason is that many families cannot
Achieve true inner harmony. Everyone wants to have individualism and private domain, how can there be true harmony. personal
Doctrine and the private domain are important values in American society, but are they both pros and cons within any limits?
No matter how good things are, if they are allowed to overflow indefinitely, they will inevitably go to the opposite side. In the United States, the work department is generally very
Pay less attention to personal private domains. Should the family be the same? Or need some kind of reconciliation?
The free teenager at least reflects the lack of attractiveness of the family. This social issue also means two issues of social development
question:
First, the social function of the family tends to weaken. The family is an important place to educate the young generation, but also to coordinate
A place where part of society is contradictory. Due to the evolution of family relationships, a large number of youth problems have been left to society.
The government spends tens of millions of U.S. dollars every year just for freeing young people. Accordingly, the government has also established
Organizations and facilities such as shelters for the year. This has actually increased social pressure, increased government expenditure, and
Increased tension between people.
Second, when young people grow up in this environment, can they have what a society needs for healthy development?
Psychological structure. What kind of path young people should take, although they cannot be forced, they cannot be left alone. This
Such a large number of young people living in such an atmosphere have a bad prognosis for a society. In fact, a lot
Of free teenagers who participated in crimes or became targets of crimes, lost educational opportunities. The rapid development of Japanese society,
It has a close relationship with Japan's complete youth education system. From the perspective of Western culture, Japan
The approach is unacceptable, but Japan's success tells people that a different path may mean failure. Each club

All meetings should find a good mechanism to achieve this goal. Will the future generations of the United States be able to hold up the American shelf?

Many Americans also doubt it.

The development of a society certainly depends on the political system, enterprises, finance, technology, and culture, but it also depends on

Basic organization-family. The question is how to coordinate the relationship between the evolving social spirit and the family.

This determines the extent of socio-political coordination.

4. Non-toxic

United States

The concept of the United States, in today's world, must be linked to drugs, so it is called "Non-toxic, not beautiful

Country." Drugs have constituted a chronic disease that is difficult to overcome in American society. The Reagan administration recently launched a powerful

It's hard to say how effective the offensive against drug abuse and trafficking will be. Criminal groups organized around drug trafficking

Get up, do everything possible to deal with the government's anti-drug organization. Drugs enter the United States through various channels. in

In some cities, it is easy to get a pack of drugs, and people sell them on the streets. Many people are addicted to drugs,

As a result, he was unable to extricate himself from drugs. Some people are addicted to drugs and have to be influenced by criminal groups.

The mother therefore had to sell herself for drugs.

Drugs are eroding the United States, and its power may exceed the various forces that have impacted the United States in history. Drug

The proliferation also constitutes a powerful challenge to the social system. Whether the proliferation of drugs can be suppressed and suppressed is to the society

A test of the system and even the moral spirit.

The proliferation of drugs first affects the physical and mental health of young people. Youth drug abuse is extremely serious. I have seen one

The film tells how a middle school principal manages a messy school. The main opponent is a black middle school.

Raw. He was supported by a group of students and he sold drugs openly in the school toilet. They designed to beat the principal, and

And demolish the principal's motorcycle. The last few people took guns to kill the principal. When I was about to be killed,

The principal was rescued by accident. The student was arrested by the police. When the police car drove away, he stared at the principal.

The look of unwillingness to give up is chilling. There is naturally artistic processing in this, but I am afraid that it has some affection

The actual process of the serious situation is almost the same. The tentacles of drug organizations have already reached all corners of society, especially youth

A place where teenagers are concentrated. It may be better in small towns, and even worse in large cities.

Let's take a look at an article in the May 1987 issue of Ladies' Home Journal.

The title is "Children and Drugs". The author quoted from the beginning President Reagan's letter to the magazine: "Poison

Drugs threaten every American family and our own way of life... Drugs make young people lose their needs

The education that prevents ten out of every thousand Americans from working. Drugs are closely linked to crime, destroying property,

Increasing the insurance ratio has tired the police station and various law enforcement personnel, causing us huge losses...We

The economic loss can be measured in hundreds of millions of dollars, but how to measure the cost of a country whose life has been destroyed

loss? "These remarks show the severe challenges facing the United States.

What is the status of drug abuse among young people? This magazine surveyed several young people. One of them responded as under:

Tim Osicki: "I started taking drugs when I left elementary school and entered middle school. I found that there are a lot of drugs in this school.

Maybe it's because I know some older kids and kids from the city center. Some people I know take drugs and prescribe

Hajime is not interested. Then I started smoking Marijuana, and it didn't work soon. Met later

Page 191

Children from wealthy families. They introduced me to expensive drugs such as cocaine. I used it, since then Caine became an inseparable part of my life. "

After young people get into the habit of taking drugs in society, school or somewhere, they cannot extricate themselves and fall into the mud.

in. There are many varieties of drugs. Some are medical drugs, but overdose can become addictive and harmful to the body

Unhelpful. The names of the drugs are:

Heroin, morphine, Codeine, methadone, Cocaine, marbiturates, Amphetamin es, LSD, DMT, mescaline, Psilocybin, Alcohol, etc.

Juvenile drug-taking crimes have gone from drug abuse to crime. Around this theme, people made big

A large amount of movies and TV have written countless novels. There is a movie about a few middle school students

I got a small box of drugs and wanted to take it. After contacting another group of people, they agreed to meet somewhere, but found out

With a murder weapon, he wanted to make money and kill him, so he quickly pulled out the gun, so that he was not in danger. At this time the other two students found out that they

With a small box of drugs, I want to rob. On this day, they took guns to rob, and happened to meet another group of people who came to rob too.

Three parties fought, and two people died. One of the two students was beaten to death, and the other will have the drug while fleeing.

The younger brother of the head of the group of students was hit to death, and he entered the Juvenile Reformation Center. The latter wanted revenge because his brother died,

He deliberately raped the former's girlfriend, and ended up in the juvenile reformation center. The two argued clearly in the juvenile reform center

Secret fight. Finally, one night, the latter stunned the guards and rushed into the former's room to start a desperate struggle.

The result was both defeated and bloodied. They are all underage teenagers.

Naturally, drug addicts are not limited to young people, and there are a lot of drug addicts among adults. The problem is these

People have been addicted to drugs since their teenage years. Drug use can have serious consequences, mainly in the physical and mental aspects.

It is entirely possible to make a person sluggish, weak, depressed, and finally destroy a person's normal spirit. The state of God sometimes even leads to death.

There are also different views on drug use. Such as Thomas S. Szasz (Thomas S. Szasz) wrote an article The article believes that: Most people oppose drug abuse and believe that mandatory policies should be adopted because drugs are too

Danger. But he believes that everyone can damage and kill himself, which is a fundamental aspect of human freedom.

Self-destruction can be seen as a crime, or it can be punished by informal means, but it cannot be seen

For a crime or mental illness, use police power to control it. So not let an adult have drugs

Is absurd. Weapons and sharp blades are more dangerous, but no one prohibits them. This is a right. So can't deprive

Adults have the right to own and use drugs, although most people do not use them. This is a typical anti Face concept.

This concept is not mainstream now. The mainstream is for the government to take effective actions to prohibit drug trafficking and drug abuse. Say

Back, it cannot be said that this argument is unreasonable. Because guns and ammunition are indeed more

dangerous than drugs, but they are

For public sale. A shot can kill a person; a pack of drugs, as long as the other party is not used, cannot kill a person.

Americans believe that owning a gun is a civil right, so why can't drugs be owned? This problem, the Americans still

Did not untie.

In fact, this is also a challenge to the extent of human rights. In social life, the freedom to give everyone

How big is the degree? This is a practical problem. It is unrealistic to say that a person can have full power.

Locke, Rousseau and others

They have not been able to solve the problems discussed in reality, and today's people still cannot solve them in reality. I'm afraid we

We still need to know more about human beings.

Why is drug use a big challenge for the United States? That's the problem. Americans believe that everyone has their own decisions

The right to determine one's own destiny is an individual's right to freedom and cannot be deprived of. This right develops gradually, in the second

After the Second World War, from the political sphere of election rights, racial equality rights and equal rights of men and women, it developed to

Later, the right to sexual freedom, the right to pursue one's own lifestyle (such as hippies, etc.). All this is

The Americans accepted. Now there is a right to take drugs, but Americans cannot accept it. Because accepting it means

The decline of the nation or a considerable part of the nation. Is there a solid philosophical foundation in the American system to support

This anti-drug operation cannot be said yet. The opposite philosophical basis is there. Americans now mostly agree

Anti-drug and anti-drug. This is a choice of facts and emotions, and a kind of public opinion. What is the future? Sexual freedom

Was it also considered immoral?

The challenge posed by the drug problem is not mainly in the field of philosophy, and few people are interested in this kind of abstract and esoteric problem.

Interesting, if certain conditions are not formed. Challenges raised by the drug problem also include:

Promoting people to take drugs

What is the reason? The answer for many drug users is to feel bored, empty, tranced,

Poison to stimulate it. According to an analysis by a psychiatrist, one-third of Americans have mental problems of one kind or another.

question. So, what is the reason for this phenomenon? In this way we have to enter a broad field of vision.

People live in a certain social environment, which includes family, school, enterprise, culture, education,

Political, legal and other aspects. Is this environment producing drug users or eliminating them? Drug addicts are coming

The more, the more. Anti-drugs and anti-drugs are only negative means, because they are only aimed at results. But to change

How easy is the reason for the result?

We are well aware of the harmful effects of drug use on a nation. After the mid-nineteenth century, opium

It can be said that the damage caused by the importation of large quantities into China still exists, as history, will have a long-term impact.

Most Americans who oppose drug use worry about their children, while a small number of people worry about the development of society as a whole.

Others think further. Farther is the hardest to accept.

5. Underworld

Underworld organizations or criminal groups have powerful forces and tightly organized organizations in American society. Watched the film "Teach

The people of "Father" understand the cruel rivalry between the Mafia organization and the various groups.

Watched "The Honor of the Family"

Of people have an understanding of the activities and methods of the Mafia. Various other literary forms often

use this theme. black

Social organization is a headache. Although most of what we see are literary works, there are art plus Rendering. In fact, in real life, the existence of the underworld has indeed become a major problem in this society.

The great threat to this affluent society also constitutes the biggest challenge to this social system.

An article was published in the New York Times on November 25, introducing the situation of two drug cartels.

People shudder. The names of these two groups are Bloods and Crips, and they are based in California. Asia. They used the developed highway system to establish organized violence and drug trafficking organizations throughout the country.

This organization grew from California on the west coast to Baltimore and Washington on the east coast, from large cities

Expand to small cities. The main function of this network is to sell cocaine. These two organizations have grown to almost every

Eight hundred strongholds in one state. Drug trafficking organizations operate carefully and become a well-managed organization.

Drug trafficking organizations have not only expanded their strength, but are also well-equipped. The anti-drug department often lacks the

Liang was beaten and fled. These organizations are equipped with light and heavy weapons, and when they encounter trouble, they fought.

Once these organizations come to a new city, they often do not come quietly, but make a big noise and drive expensive

Luxurious car, wearing jeweled clothes.

These people often do not carry ID cards and do not sell them on the street. They are ambitious and come to a place where the main

It is to establish a sales network and make a contract, as if it is doing a serious business.

Two criminals were recently caught in Missouri and brought 1,100 pounds of cocaine, which is priceless.

It is not clear how many people are in these two organizations. In Los Angeles County, the number is about 700, the largest

Most are black. There are approximately 27,000 key members in Los Angeles. All over the country, the lineup is strong. Denver

There are about 700 people in the city. There are about 60 people in Oklahoma City, plus more than 30 who have already been caught. Kansas

There are also many cities. There are large numbers of people everywhere where they are active.

They are well organized and unscrupulous. Selling drugs everywhere and intimidating people not to report Sue the police station. In Omaha (Omaha), there is a residential area called "Vietnam" because it is often issued

Gunfight, bloody wind.

Another book recently published is called "Mafia Enforcer: A true Story of Life and

Death in the Mob. The authors are Thomas Reiner and Cecil Bryant. The former is a famous reporter,

He writes about criminal activities and is well-known in the United States. He has won various awards and is an expert on organized crime.

The latter is a repentant member of the criminal group. The criminal group offered a huge reward of one hundred thousand dollars to take his head.

He is strictly protected by the police station and his name is anonymous. This book was dictated by Cecil Bryant, Thomas Leiner

Recording and writing reveals the inside story of the underworld, thrilling.

Let's just look at the organization chart of the criminal group they sketched at the top of the book. One type is familial crime

Sin groups, such as the mafia. The highest level is the committee, below is the boss, below the boss is the little boss, the little boss

Below is Caporegima. Under the head are Soldiers. Soldiers' duty is to force

Discipline is executed by threats, offensives, and assassinations, while executing the orders of the leadership.

Criminal group

Various people and organizations form a huge network. Mafia generally engage in two activities: one is legal

activities, such as

Banks, bars, clubs, food production, labor unions, insurance, real estate, restaurants, entertainment, etc., everything;

The other is illegal activities, such as alcohol, assault, explosion, bribery, export, kidnapping, assassination, prostitution, stealing

Pirates and so on.

Another type of organization is non-family type, called Motorcycle Gang. Such organizations have national leadership:

Chairman, vice-chairman, treasurer, etc. Below are Sergeant at Arms, War Lord, Road Captain,

They are responsible for controlling group members and controlling non-members, using assaults and assassinations. They and society

Giuliu has extensive connections. There are also two types of activities: legal activities include car trading, bars, entertainment,

Clubs, food, motorcycle sales, real estate, restaurants, freight, construction, antiques, etc. Illegal activities and black

The hand party is the same.

Such organizations are tightly organized and have amazing energy, and dominate a large part of American society. The White House governs the American Society

Yes, underworld organizations also govern a large part of American society, but this part is dark. We can

Take a look at a scene described in this book (Chapter 5, Selling Girls):

"They often kill some women to protect themselves because they think they might become informers.

This is one reason why many girls disappear. Those who disappeared were either tortured or murdered. They were mutilated,

Nailed to a cross or thrown into the wasteland, allowing wild animals to eat the carcass without leaving a trace. Girls also for other reasons

And disappear. Sometimes they work as prostitutes or dancers in low-level bars, and they become too young when they are 16 or 18 years old.

Old and useless. Some want to get rid of the club that owns them, some do not hand in the required money, Some are just because they haven't made enough money..."

After reading such chapters, I can't help asking, is this the United States? Yes, this is America. This is the other side of the coin.

The government admits that these criminal groups threaten society. In 1985, FBI statistics showed that the four largest

A criminal group has 3,800 members, which does not include 800 small groups. Today, criminal organizations and black

The power of the hand party has developed greatly and has become one of the most troublesome problems in society.

The existence of criminal organizations constitutes a major challenge to the system. The emergence of organized crime in itself indicates a

Loopholes in the system. Naturally, one cannot say which system can completely avoid crime. But the criminal group developed to

A large-scale nationwide organization is indeed a question worth considering. The system has loopholes in this regard. Need to explain

The thing is: The hole I'm talking about here only refers to the space through which something can pass, and there is no specific setting. From here

In terms of:

First, the Americans' concept is that the guilty must be investigated, and the innocence is not the case. The law is there, only when the law is violated

Only to be held accountable. Perhaps this is an important principle of the political system. No one's behavior can be punished at the beginning

And prohibition, we must observe the aftereffects. However, when activities like organized crime are overwhelmed,

It has been unable to control and punish. The situation in the United States is an example.

Second, the American concept is that anyone can organize themselves, which is a right. This is also the political system

A basic principle of The activities of American political parties are the result of the operation of this principle. However, if the knot is allowed Society, then anyone can form an association. Society can only punish individuals who commit crimes, but cannot deal with these organizations. These organizations often have both legal and illegal sides, making it difficult for those who want to ban them for some reasons. To achieve the goal. These two problems are potential problems in the US political system. Criminal organizations put them in the clear. Any society in When designing a system, you will encounter this kind of problem. What you want to prohibit cannot be prohibited because of the decision you want to allow. What is given can only be given because of the decision to give. If the US political system has been, is or will be The problem, the problem lies here. The US political system is a very successful political system in terms of granting and allowing The prohibition and prevention aspect is not a commendable political system. Americans want to stop a lot of things, but it often works On the contrary, the more you want to prohibit things, the more you end up.

6. Beggar Kingdom

Victor Hugo's immortal work "Notre Dame de Paris" depicts a beggar in Paris, France Our sufferings and lives, the images of Quasimodo and Esmeralda are unforgettable. According to Hugo's "Paris The film adapted from "Notre Dame" shows people the lifelike image of Quasimodo. Like this image Move, so that people regard him as a typical image of the lower class. It's strange that we are now in the 20th century On the land of the United States, the richest country, there are always many people who resemble this image. They are dirty and dirty Dirty, disheveled clothes, sluggish eyes, slow movements, with a pitiful watch on his face that can't be forgotten at a glance situation. There are many such people, and they constitute the kingdom of beggars in the United States in the 1980s and also constitute the United States' A big social problem. For these people, the official name of the newspaper is Homeless, which means the homeless. Because of the homeless Increasingly, the ruling and opposition parties are paying more and more attention to this issue. The newspapers and government spokespersons in this section often talk about it. Questions. Walking in large and small cities, you can see large numbers of homeless people. They may sit By the side of the street, people are dumbfounded, either asking people for money, or curling up in which corner or doorway to sleep, or carrying A lot of tattered things are slowly walking...Here are a few examples I have seen to talk about this Questions: August 1988, Washington. A British political scholar invited me to a Lebanese restaurant for dinner. I We said that the two of them walked from the Washington Hilton Hotel where they were staying to that hotel and took a look at the night view of Washington. We set off from Hilton at 7 in the evening and walked to the busiest street in the city center. A black guy stopped me Guys, ask if we have any change. This is the first time I met Homeless. This evening, I was eating back and forth On the road, there were no fewer than ten Homeless people who met and asked us for money. This probability is very high. New York, December 1988. Such figures in New York are probably more concentrated. Friends drove together that night New York, ready to stay in a friend's house. Unfamiliar with the streets of New York, the car drove into Harlem.

This is the highest crime district in New York. It was already midnight. I only saw crowds of people at every street corner,
Some were making loud noises, some were drinking, and a panicking atmosphere surrounded us. To friends the next day
As soon as I inquired, I knew that I had broken into Harlem last night, and I couldn't help sweating.
New York, December 1988. Go to a friend's house, walk to the door of the building where he lives, and see sitting on the steps
There is a person who is eating. The clothes were disheveled, and there was a lot of tattered luggage nearby.
Can not help but be more vigilant,
Hesitate to go in. As a result, the man raised his head first and turned out to be an old woman. She said: "Don't hurt
I, I am a homeless person, I just sit here to eat and don't do anything else. "Listen to her
Then, there was a huge pity in my heart.
Berkeley, January 1988. I did a visit to East Asian Studies at the University of California, Berkeley
Scholars, going to eat at noon every day, have to walk through a commercial street. There is a lot of money on this street. Right on the commercial street
In a doorway on one side, we have seen old newspapers and cardboards spread on the ground for several days, and some messy
The shredded paper, some people stay here every night, covered with shreds. Although we did not see that person,
But you can imagine what kind of image he is.

Page 196

There are many such experiences, and I am afraid that anyone in the United States will have this experience.
Winter is coming, Xihai
The homeless people are particularly concentrated in the cities along the coast. In front of San Francisco's City Hall, there are hordes of
Homeless people. In the streets of Seattle, homeless people gather in stations and public places. New
A large group of homeless people ask for money in the toilets of the train station where they are about to make the most people afraid to go to the huts;
The Greyhound station is not inferior. On January 20, 1989, Bush was sworn in as the 41st term
In the President's day, when he delivered an impassioned speech, a picture was interspersed on the TV: a homeless
The returnees slept on the ground covered with a mess of things. It can be seen how serious this problem is.
The New York Times on January 16, 1989 had an article on the front page discussing Homeless's
Social issues. Talking about a small village called Amesford that became homeless in Westchester County
The "capital" of people. There are 3,300 permanent residents in this village, but there are 378 homeless people.
They live in the four motels there. According to New York State law: If anyone needs emergency accommodation,
It should be provided to him. So the county welfare department arranges these things. Of these 378 people, only 9 came
From this village, most people come from other places, such as Boston, Louisiana, Olegan and other places.
Wei
Stchester County spent \$54 million to resettle them in 1988 and plans to spend \$64 million this year.
The concentration of homeless people here has caused anxiety among the locals, the quality of life has declined, and the crime rate
It has risen, fighting has increased, and they fear that the peace of the past will be broken. Many people are going to other places. From here
Here we can see what kind of social problems and conflicts the homeless will bring. Amesford only
It is a small community, but it has encountered the trouble caused by so many homeless people. Add up across the United States
Come, what should I do?
Why are there homeless people? This is a question that cannot be answered simply. Some people think that it's them
If they want, many homeless people look young and strong. They would rather beg than look for work.
Many people have no sympathy for such people. It is also believed that some non-violent spirits

The release of patients is the main reason why the ranks of homeless people grow. They are mentally ill, it is impossible
Go to work, and their families or relatives are unwilling to take care of them, so many people become homeless
People.
To be honest, in America, don't be surprised to see abnormal people on the street, because there are too many.
Also some
From the analysis of the Vietnam War, people think that many of the homeless are Vietnam War veterans.
They used drugs to support the Vietnam War.
To support one's own will, as a result, he cannot extricate himself, destroys his physical and mental health, and cannot work like normal people.
Can only go this way. And so on.
This phenomenon is quite puzzling. It is a challenge to the American system and American spirit. One is the commodity
On the other hand, there are a large number of extremely poor people. In terms of wealth itself, the United States is not like some
Developing countries. The resources of those countries are scarce, and no matter how they are allocated, they cannot meet the basic needs of everyone.
And the wealth of society, if distributed in another way, is enough to enable all the homeless to lead a decent life.
The problem is that this distribution method is difficult to form under this system and does not conform to the nature of this system.
Some people might say that the phenomenon of homelessness has nothing to do with the system. Well, there is no American culture and American spirit
Provide conditions to solve this problem. Many government and private organizations are indeed working hard to solve this problem, but
It is easier said than done. The homeless person himself, no matter for whatever reason, may be his own, or
It can be the cause of society, but the existence of this phenomenon is a challenge to this society. The United States will not be

With these problems, it is considered a poor and backward country. People still think that the United States is the number one developed country.
country. However, the United States is better understood because of these phenomena.
No society can be perfect, nor can any political and administrative management be comprehensive. A good
'S political and administrative system is not that it is designed to be seamless from the beginning, but that it
Problems that arise to develop and strengthen themselves. Naturally, the key is that it has this ability, and this ability
It must conform to the internal logic of their system operation.

7. Black Challenge

"Black Challenge", or "Black Storm", I mean the black problem. Society and politics caused by black people
The problem has become a headache and a serious challenge to society. Some people put the black problem
Compare it to the biggest social problem, saying that this problem will eventually become a fatal problem. In
the United States, you can deeply feel
I feel that this statement has a certain truth.
The Martin Luther King Center is located in Atlanta. I went to visit this center. Compared with Carter Center
Up, the Martin Luther King Center appears small and dilapidated, partly because it was established earlier.
Martin Luther King is a famous black civil rights leader. Until the 1960s, black issues and racial
discrimination were still
Very serious. At that time there were schools that only white people could go to, cars that only white people
could ride, and only white people
There are only areas where white people can live in hotels. Black people have no status and no funds. That era,
for
To break this apartheid, there have been large-scale unrest and violent actions, and the federal government had
to dispatch troops
The team protects black students from going to white schools. Although the court ruled that apartheid was

unconstitutional, in real life race

Discrimination persists. Since then, it has been more than 20 years, although the living conditions of blacks have improved,

But the problem of black people is getting worse.

A Chinese student at Emory University told me: "In the South, even though black people have

When it came to liberation, the status of blacks was still very low. "The cause of the Civil War was to abolish or preserve slavery.

The "Uncle Tom's Cabin" that we know depicts the status of black people at the time. One of the achievements of President Lincoln

This is the goal: to liberate slaves. After more than a hundred years, black people are no longer slaves, but black people are

There is still no social status enjoyed by whites.

He said that there is a county near Atlanta where racial discrimination is particularly serious. So far this county still

Live for blacks. It is said that there are no black people there. Any black people who live in will be squeezed out. Anti-racial

Discriminatory organizations have repeatedly supported the admission of courageous blacks, but they have all been beaten out. An anti-racism organization last year

To protest this attitude, a parade was organized in the county, but was beaten up by the people of that county. Rear

Reporting in the newspapers and magazines aroused the anger of people across the country. People from all over the world supported this organization and came to participate.

The parade made the police station very nervous. The people in the county saw that there were so many people who opposed them, and it was hard to be offended by the people.

Have the courage to do it. However, those who oppose racial discrimination can only take a demonstration and have no long-term results.

So far, the county still discriminates against blacks.

Today, in most places, there is no clear policy that discriminates against blacks, and there are even regulations to the contrary:

Government agencies must hire black people. Some white people think this is reverse discrimination, because sometimes white people are more black than black

People are more capable of holding a position, but due to regulations to hire blacks, whites are in an unfair competitive position.

Put on.

However, this is only a superficial phenomenon. In the hearts of many whites, the hatred of blacks is very strong. For example, in

In some white residential areas, if blacks live in, many whites will move out. There are black people living, the price will be

Fell because the white people did not want to live. This fact has caused blacks and whites to live in separate areas. Every big city

There are black areas in the city, which are generally backward and dirty areas. Some black people got millions of dollars, and

It is impossible to join the white upper class. The Americans' superficial articles are beautifully done, and there is nothing on the surface

Racial discrimination is actually deep-rooted.

The social status of blacks is relatively low, their educational level is also poor, and their economic situation is worse. People meet on the street

To many poor people asking for money, most of them are blacks. There are astonishingly many people like Washington, and they are very prosperous.

The city is too uncoordinated; in the streets and squares, you will see many performers, mostly black; you can also see recruitment

The people who lined up at the office and the relief office were mostly black; the homeless people on the street were mostly black;

Most of the people in tattered clothes and clothes are black. Of course there are such downfalls among white people, but the number

less. Seeing this situation, tourists will naturally be afraid.

The black residential area most typically reflects the plight of blacks. I am in San Francisco, New York, New Haven, Philadelphia, China

Both Shengton and Atlanta have been to black residential areas, and the impression they give is extremely bad. Generally speaking, more than white

The area where I live is dirty, messy and poor, and I can tell at a glance that it is a poor area. In front of many houses, they are sitting lazily

Foreign blacks. The young people standing in groups in groups on the street make people's heart beat. Black settlements in New York are particularly

Oops, the crime rate inside is extremely high. A friend told me that once an American took him to New York During the visit, the car was halfway and a police car chased after him. They thought it violated the traffic rules. stop

Later, the police asked them if they knew what was ahead, and they said they did. The police said to be careful. they

The two dared to drive through the black area quickly, but did not dare to get down. He said if the car broke down, he didn't know what would happen

It's up.

The living conditions of the blacks are extremely poor. After desperate, most of them embark on the path of crime. Crime situation in the whole society

Can be among the best in the world, black Ulie. I heard many stories about blacks robbing Chinese people. A friend said,

Once he accompanied a colleague to a restaurant and met two black men on the stairs asking for money with knives. A Chinese student

Sheng told me that crimes were rampant on 42nd Street in New York, and the Chinese Consulate in New York happened to be on this street. crime

Criminals specialize in grabbing money from Chinese people. The New York Police Department had to arrange mounted police in front of the consulate. The general police had

Not enough (but I didn't see the Mounted Police in front of the Chinese Consulate General in New York). This is in broad daylight

Under the sun.

Outstanding figures among blacks emerge in endlessly, and they have also become idols of social worship: such as track and field athletes, singers,

Basketball players, softball players, boxers, rugby players. But the overall status of blacks is not no change.

The problem of black people has formed a kind of circle, which is difficult to untie. The overall culture of blacks is lower and their economic level

Poor, there is no control over fertility, and the welfare system stipulates that children can receive government relief. Black fertility

Higher than whites. Black children do not get a good living environment, nor do they get a good education.

Because of the previous generation

People do not receive a good education, do not accept some basic values, and children naturally do not receive education and

Edify. Growing up in the environment of the black area, he was subtle and psychologically unbalanced.

Generations of blacks become

Growing up, but without good skills and education, they cannot take up positions with higher technical requirements. Quite a few

Children have no parents or only one parent, often only a mother. Many children's mothers are child mothers, It is called "child mother", which means that she became pregnant at the age of fourteen or five and had children. How can such a child be well

Education. This situation is not uncommon in black society. After they grow up, they can only engage in the lower level

Work and can't get higher economic remuneration. A few people got rid of this predicament through struggle, but it is hard to be vain

Accepted by the society. This has been passed on from generation to generation, and the snowball of the black problem has become bigger and bigger.

Black challenges are threatening society and institutions. So far, the system is weak on this issue, or The person says there is nothing that can be done. Due to the inaction of the system, anti-negroism is emerging, and neoconservatism

The so-called "reverse discrimination" has this meaning. Apartheid has become history, but the black challenge getting bigger. The era of the KKK's uproar is a thing of the past, but it cannot be said that it is gone forever. in case

Society cannot find a fundamental way to improve the condition of blacks, and the final outcome is likely to be more violent anti-black actions.

move. This is a human weakness. When a problem cannot be solved, the most convenient option is to strongly oppose it.

Almost every society has similar problems, and some people are regarded as "inferior people." But this question arises

The questions may have different reasons, some are from cultural differences, some from historical sources, and some from customs.

Used to, some come from the system. For the United States, the main reason is the system, so the black problem is right

The challenge of this social system.

8. Indigenous situation

An important reason why the United States is a colony is that when Europeans came across the ocean to the New World, this land

Already inhabited and owns the land here. This is the Indians. The earliest indigenous people can be traced back

Ten thousand years ago. In 1925, a black cowboy named George McJunkin (George McJunkin)

A pile of half-scorched beast bones was found in New Mexico. According to later analysis by scientists, these beasts are

He was killed by a hunter ten thousand years ago. Before that, people generally thought that the history of indigenous people was only a few thousand years. Then

Who are these people? Where did it come from?

After 1925, scientists have verified that the natives have lived in the American continent for at least 20,000 years. but

There are different opinions on how they reached the American continent. One way is that during the ice age, Bering

There is no sea water in the strait, and people can cross the strait by land. The earliest indigenous people may come from Asia. From Indy

Judging from the appearance of An Ren, he is very similar to the Mongolian people. There is some truth to this statement. However, some scientists

Doesn't take it seriously. Especially Indian scholars, they believe that such a theory denies the Indians'

The original ownership of the land, because they also immigrated from other territories. As for where the Indians come from

Coming, I am afraid it is a difficult mystery.

After Europeans came to America, there was a conflict between two cultures. Europeans' cultural disdain for Indians

At first glance, he denounced it as low culture. The book "The Americas: People and Values" contrasts the differences between these two cultures.

The culture of the Indians includes general cultural factors: (1) ways of providing food, clothing, shelter and transportation; (2) religious activities

Activities; (3) artistic creation; (4) group organization; (5) means of spreading culture. In Indian culture,

These ingredients have. Indians have their own special cultural phenomena. But the Indians are not civilized (Civilization), this is what European talents possess. Civilization includes: (1) Advanced technology, such as metal

(2) Highly developed life organizations, such as cities; (3) Knowledge achievements, such as calendars, text, etc.;

(4) Division of labor. The Indians did not have the latter.

Starting from the concept of European culture, it is natural to despise the Indians. Until the sixties of the twentieth century

After decades, people began to learn to respect different cultures. Naturally, respect for different cultures does not mean that you can afford it.

Americans today hold this attitude towards many cultures. They are superficial and respectful

The same culture, but actually despise it—presumably, including Japanese culture.

In fact, the American Indians have amazing cultural achievements, such as Maya culture, Aztec culture, Inca culture

Wait. However, the reason why these cultures have not developed into modern civilization is probably a mystery.

It is a European prejudice to call Native Americans Indians. In 1492, Columbus arrived in America, mistakenly thinking that

Lebihai islands are "India", so people in these places are called "Indians". It turned out to be a

It's a big mistake, and it's wrong to make a mistake, call it an Indian. If you mistake Britain for India, you will definitely change it.

After the Europeans came to the American continent, they clashed with the Indians. It is said that Europeans brought various diseases to

American continent. The Europeans developed a complete set of medicines to deal with various diseases, but the Indians did not. then

The mortality rate in each village is around 80 to 90%. Limirich said that in 1831, the French

The famous scholar Alexey Tocqueville wrote: "The heavens did not make them civilized, they are destined

To die. "Today, white Americans no longer hold this kind of explicit concept as they used to, but another concept is

Yes: God did not make them rich, they are destined to be poor. Yes, a very strong concept.

At the beginning, there was still a good relationship between Europeans and Indians. But that was the first time to do business

Europeans, not immigrants. Just like the Europeans who first did business with the Chinese. At first the Europeans

Some Indians provided horses and guns to support their expansion inland. Social organization and rights of Indians

Reorganization of power relations. At first, the Indians also welcomed Europeans amicably. At that time Europeans needed Indians,

To get things like food. The Indians do not need Europeans.

However, the Indians later had to rely on the Europeans. One of the important reasons was trade. Trade gradually

The self-sufficient tribe became dependent on the outside world. Rely on European-made products, such as wine. Indian for

In order to get European goods, we have to work for it. They are bound by debt. Thomas Jefferson said: "We Grasping a wolf by its ears can neither control it nor let it go without danger. "This is 1820

In terms of speaking, this wolf refers to the Indians. Today, this feeling is probably gone.

Later, for a long time, European immigrants began to deprive the Indians of their land, drive and kill the Indians.

people. The long bloody battle between the whites and the Indians began. There are a large number of films and documents describing this

The works of these scenes. Until the end, a reservation was established to enclose the Indians within a certain range. Just like

People have the same attitude towards some animals-establishing nature reserves.

The attitude of whites towards Indians has always been strange and different from their treatment of blacks.

After the Civil War, the Constitution

The amendment affirmed the rights of blacks. Before the blacks were liberated, the blacks counted only five points in the House of Representatives count

The third. The amendment affirmed that blacks had equal rights, but did not include Indians. For a long time, printing

The attitudes of An Ren and blacks are different. Treating blacks, whites have long refused to enjoy the fruits of civilization and learn

Schools, churches, shops, restaurants and public places are not open to blacks. It's different for Indian children.

The law required them to accept the white system, and Indian children were forced to go to school. Teach in reservation

Tang. The white people want the Indians to accept the white system and way of life, which has some meaning to domesticate wild animals.

The difference between the whites' treatment of Indians and blacks lies in the fact that the Indians were born and grew up in the land.

Yes; and the blacks are foreign. Although the two are almost the same in social status, the Indians are real. The problem for Americans and Europeans is how to make real Americans "identify with their country."

To this day, the problem of Indians is still a social problem. There are about half a million Indians in the U.S. Anren. Most of their situation cannot be compared with the average. Due to disappointment and pessimism, alcoholism was serious. Indy

The suicide rate among young people in Angola is higher than the average 10

, 50% of people do not have a job, and 80% of people rely on government relief. The Indians still cannot say that they agree with Ang

Grue-Saxon culture or mainstream culture. They have their own culture and their own language. Education of the Indians

The degree is generally not high, it is difficult to find a job and compete outside the reserved area. A few Indians came to the city,

But they will return to their place of residence and psychologically they identify with their own culture.

There are not as many Indians as blacks, so their actual challenge to society is not that big. However, they

It is a challenge to American civilization, that is, why the European immigrants have not assimilated the Indians in such a long time.

I think this is not a technical problem, but a psychological problem. As many places fully demonstrate American culture,

Its anti-American sentiment is even stronger.

9. Mental crisis

Is there a spiritual crisis in American society? Some people do not think about these issues. The highly developed economy makes people

No longer discuss the developments behind this appearance. It is naturally difficult for people outside of American society to explore

The things behind the prosperous scene, the dazzling variety of scenes in front of us are hard enough to deal with.

One good looks to cover up one hundred ugliness, especially when a social economy is highly developed. But living in me

People among the Tuwu people are often more willing to think about this issue. Those who are willing to think about this problem are often

People who have reached a certain age or have certain thoughts. What is there after the scene of highly developed social material

Mental state? Many thinkers called conservatives believe that there is a spiritual crisis.

The most controversial book recently is *The Closing of The American Mind: How Higher*

Education Has Failed Democracy and Impoverished The Souls of Today's

Students ("The End of the American Spirit: How American Higher Education Breaks Democracy, How to Make Today's Learning

Emptiness of the soul"). Author Allan Bloom (Allan Bloom) is a John M. O

Member of Lin Min Min's Theoretical and Practical Investigation Center, professor of the Committee of Social Thought, has translated Plato's

"Utopia" and Rousseau's "Emile". After the publication of this book, it caused intense controversy and a strong response.

Many people think this is the banner of conservatism. The black movement and feminists reacted particularly strongly because the

Rum's ideas are contrary to the black human rights and feminist movements in many ways. But there are many people

Shout out. It's said that Reagan thought it was a good book. I asked several professors in the university and they agreed

To be a good book.

What is Bloom's main argument? Bloom's main idea is that today's university education can no longer make education

The subject masters the traditional values that are the foundation of Western society. The development of universities in modern times is becoming more and more towards a culture

Relativism and spiritual openness. Cultural relativism requires spiritual openness. But this cultural relativism implies

Logic is that there is no absolute value in the world, and everything is acceptable or unacceptable. This kind of Idea becomes a kind of virtue (virtue). Bloom believes that every education system has an ethical goal, The education system strives to achieve this goal and reflects this goal in the curriculum.

In the 1950s, American education was pursuing this goal. Cultural relativism successfully destroyed

The idea of justice, but also weakened the status of Western culture. Under this spirit, the university education The result is that young people have no idea about the past and no idea about the future. Not mentioned by universities responsible for higher education

Provide knowledge of the glorious history of Western philosophy and literature. Students cannot use this knowledge to understand the ranks of nature.

Order and the position of man in nature. The university does not provide the self-awareness required for a serious learning process.

What happens in the end?

The younger generation knows very little about the classic works in Western history. Bloom said that once in class, he asked the students

What book left the deepest impression on them, and no one can even name a masterpiece. There is a person Said it is the "Bible", but this book is not taught in universities. Students sometimes go to see some movies, such as "Gandhi",

"Thomas More", but these movies, in Bloom's view, are artificially artistic. learn

Students read "The Kramers" to understand divorce and sex life, but few people read "Anna Kaleni

"Na" and "Red and Black" are regarded as indispensable things in my life. Feminists are enemies of classics People (here you can learn why feminists oppose Bloom).

Bloom believes that the anti-elitism and racism struggles of the 1960s and 1970s had an impact on students and books.

The relationship has little impact. Those activists rarely attack classical works. But all literature has gender differences

Different, past writers, Socrates, Plato, Shakespeare, Rousseau, Tolstoy, Stendhal,

How could there be today's feminist ideas. Under the influence of multiple forces, classical masterpieces have become a yellow flower yesterday.

The finest pieces of Western music are becoming more and more indifferent to the younger generation. Even if they listen to these music, they lack the necessary

Inspiration and passion. Although the 20th century can be said to be the century of music, the younger generation is extremely obsessed with music, but

They are obsessed with rock music and modern music. Classical music is dead among the younger generation. Beethoven, Shaw

Bang, Brahms, Mozart, Wagner, etc., have been increasingly neglected. Western education has always focused on music in

Socrates and Plato argued about the status in education, thinking that music can cultivate temperament. Teach now

Education has lost the musical side, what does this mean?

The younger generation has also lost the basic qualities needed to live as a whole person in society. They are now

Under the processing of modern society, it has new qualities, which are compatible with the new social pattern, and meanwhile

Some kind of crisis. The younger generation has become self-centered, students can't say

Not good, but we can't say noble and noble either. The overheated development of individualism will inevitably lead to the decline of the family and the individual

The growth of human centrism. The book that students are still interested in is Camus's "The Outsider," which means

The sexual revolution and feminism have creatively presented endless challenges to mankind. Sexual liberation is to the Puritan tradition

'S rebellion, but the direct consequence of sexual liberation is to understand happiness as physical relaxation and admit that lust is not dangerous thing. These two movements have severely impacted traditional Western values. At the same time, the younger generation has become separated Separateness, everyone is separated from each other. Bloom calls the social lonely (Social solitaires). The most obvious symbol of this type of separation is divorce. High divorce rate table It shows that more and more Americans do not want to live together. Love is very strange to students. They self

There is sex life at a young age, and it is very easy to develop sexual relations. The emotion of love has been very indifferent.

This precious emotion has been missing in his relationship.

Bloom cited numerous facts to illustrate the end of what he called the American spirit. He himself advocates promoting the West

Cultural tradition and civilization. He praised Plato, Socrates, Locke, Rousseau, Kant, Shakespeare, The cultural and spiritual creations of Bacon and others advocate the use of these heritages to spread Western civilization and cultural spirit. he

Discussed some basic concepts such as natural state and social state, self, creativity, culture, and value. Stand up

Most of the arguments and arguments come from classic writers in Western history. Bloom has a special affection for French culture,

Perhaps it was because he translated the book "Emile". From time to time you can see his approval of French culture and

Familiar with.

Bloom calls this general trend of development Nihilism. Nihilism became the American way,

This is a fatal impact on cultural development and American spirit. Due to the development of this situation, the American value system

It is declining, and the entire democratic system is also being hit hard. Bloom agrees with Tocqueville's ideas, trust

Kerviel once believed that universities have an important position in American democratic politics.

Tocqueville believes that the most

The big danger lies in the enslavement of public opinion. The requirement of democracy is that everyone can determine his own attitude. Democrats

People get rid of traditional political coercion, religion and other dogmas. Man is free, but man must be able to judge himself. And the west

The decline of the traditional value system will eventually impact the democratic system. There is no value system in society that can serve as a guide.

A value system that guides individual decision-making, and university education does not provide such a system. There is a difference between thought and social development

The close relationship, the end of thinking, the social system and behavior under the guidance of this kind of thinking will also end.

Bloom's point of view is naturally a conservative point of view. In the eyes of some people who advocate progress, it is not good enough.

Because society always progresses and old things are always eliminated. It is worth noting the question he raised. United States

It is a fact that the spirit is facing serious challenges, and it is also a matter of the young generation's ignorance of Western traditional values.

real. To what extent will this change in the spiritual realm affect the development and management of society? Any society

The existence and operation of the society system cannot be effective only by the provisions of the law.

Rely on these basic values, and these basic values guide behavior. If the value system collapses, the society

How does the meeting system continue?

In many societies, the problem often lies not in the system, but in the decline of the value system. A society

Without a core value system, it will encounter the biggest political coordination and management problems. People here often meet To a dilemma: On the one hand, social progress requires a new value system, which breaks through the old value system. Restriction; on the other hand, social harmony and system stability require maintaining the core part of the social value system, otherwise The value system of a society will end, and it is inevitable that the entire society will be in chaos and moral crisis. This leads to another dilemma: if society is allowed to develop naturally, it will be difficult to preserve traditional values In the future, the trend of social development has always been to constantly eliminate the past, and the new generation must have no concept of the past.

Without education, there is no continuation. If it is democratic and people choose, it is difficult for the new generation of people When it comes to feelings about the past, the results of the choices are often self-evident. So, who will accomplish this social work Can it?

Everyone who thinks about social stability and development must first think about this issue.

10. Empire of the Sun

There is a recent movie called "Empire of the Sun", which describes the Japanese invading army in Shanghai during the Second World War.

Relationship with a group of Westerners. Westerners were imprisoned in concentration camps during World War II, guarded by a team of Japanese soldiers

At the same time, tortured, hungry, and human dignity is insulted. Enter the U.S. with triumphant success in the Japanese economy

In the domestic and global markets, the American director made such a movie. It is difficult to guess the director's intentions.

But the film at least warns people that Japanese and Westerners have different values. Japanese are fierce and cruel.

On the forbearance side, the Japanese do not recognize human basic values and beliefs. Does this mean Japanese and Westerners

The reason for winning on another battlefield-the economic field-requires people to think about themselves. Japan's economic success is hailed as a miracle. The Japanese themselves are arrogant about this. World War II, Japan

Lost in the war, the country was occupied. However, judging from the development of human history, Japan has taken a leap in a relatively short period of time.

Since then, it has become the world's leading economic power. Naturally, we cannot talk about political power and military power at present.

Some Japanese people yearn for this. We cannot talk about it now, but it is not impossible in the future.

Summarize the development of human society

The experience of the exhibition, the power of a powerful country: one is military power, two is economic power, and third is political art. Japanese

There is no shortage of the latter two, but the former is bound by the constitution, but the constitution is only a piece of paper and it is also made by people. One

What the next generation believes, the next generation is not sure to believe. As long as the feng shui changes, the situation will be very different.

The Solar Empire is forcing the United States to submit. The strength of the Japanese economy has impressed Americans, and the Second World War is coming

Before the end, the famous cultural anthropologist Benedict wrote a sensational book called "The Chrysanthemum and the Knife".

The book contains sophisticated analysis and insights into Japanese culture, but there is no lack of superior people's taste for lower nations. it is good

As zoologists describe the life habits of gorillas or golden monkeys, they are detailed and accurate, but there is no sense of envy. a few

Ten years later, another American wrote a book called "Japan Ranks Number One". The author is Professor Fu at Harvard University
High meaning. There is no zoologist's experience in this book, and it is full of praise and envy. This
The change is quite dramatic.
On November 28, 1988, an unnamed Japanese bought a Picasso at an auction house in London.
For the painting in 1905, more than 38 million U.S. dollars was paid, setting a record for the price of works of art in the 20th century.
The world's third highest price for a painting. This shows the strength of the Japanese. Japan's economic invasion of the United States is far
Far more than the indiscriminate bombing of the meal at Pearl Harbor. On the streets of the United States, there are Japanese cars everywhere,
Toyota, Honda, Nissan, etc. In electrical appliances stores, it's even more Japanese, and all kinds of Japanese electrical products Lin
Dazzling, everything. The Japanese are buying real estate in the United States. San Francisco Japanese people walking around, Honolulu
It is said that it has become the Japanese world. Japanese people pay cash to buy houses. Due to the arrival of the Japanese, housing prices have soared,
Americans who have no money can only look forward to the house and sigh. The high-rise building of IBM in Atlanta was acquired by Japan. I'm on holy road
I visited one of the best gardens in the United States in Yishi, and I saw more than half of the Japanese gardens. The highest in the world recently

Page 205

The Sears Tower in Chicago is on sale, and some people worry that it will fall into the hands of the Japanese. A friend told
Tell me, some Japanese people never ask the price first when buying a house. When they wander around the city, they only see a house they like.
Let people get it. Japan's investment in the United States has greatly increased. Many Japanese products are produced in the United States.
The shadow of the solar empire is hanging over the United States.
Let's take a look at some serious figures. The population of Japan (1985) is 120 million, and that of the United States is 289 million. day
The country's territory is more than 377,000 square kilometers, the United States is more than 9.372 million square kilometers, and Japan has only zero
head. The GNP (Gross National Product) in 1987 was 2.385 billion in Japan and 4.488 billion in the United States.
The total value of trade is 379 billion in Japan and 677 billion in the United States. In terms of the ratio of land and population, GNP
It is not much different from the total value of trade. Japan's trade (1987) exports to the United States accounted for 36.5% of the total, and imports only
Accounted for 21%, while the US (1986) exports to Japan only accounted for 11.9% of the total, and imports accounted for 22.4%. Investment amount
It is also very high. Japan currently has factories in many states in the United States. In terms of per capita GDP, Japan has exceeded
In the United States, the figure in the United States in 1985 was US\$16,709, and in Japan it was US\$17,244. From 1981 to
In 1985, the GDP growth rate of the United States was 2.4% and that of Japan was 4.1%. Trade between the United States and Japan
The easy balance is getting bigger and bigger. During World War II, the Americans knew Japan because of the war. Today, Americans
Have fun and know Japan. The invasion of the Japanese economy is manifested in its occupation of most American households.
The power of the solar empire grows like nuclear fusion. In 1985, one U.S. dollar was exchanged for 240 yen. Today, only
It can be exchanged for 130 yen. Susan Chira (Susan Chira) in The New York Times (1988.11.28)
The above article says:
Japanese companies can easily defeat competitors and buy American property or companies;

Japanese investors borrowed huge sums of money to the United States, and most of them bought Treasury securities. They can move
Shake the market
Japan became the local economic ruler, and the currencies of other countries and regions did not appreciate as fast as the yen. Japan
There is a lot of investment in Taiwan and South Korea, and Japan can control these areas;
Japan has become a world richer than the United States. It donated money to developing countries and has new powers to influence
Influence the formulation of international economic policies.
The Japanese can now control the U.S. economy, and many Americans are worried about it. The U.S. borrowed heavily from Japan,
Give control to Japan. In the first seven months of 1988, Japan spent 9 billion U.S. dollars to purchase foreign companies.
Several of them are American companies. American markets and companies have fallen one after another and are occupied by the Japanese.
The Solar Empire's challenge to the United States is severe. Although it cannot be said that Japan has replaced the United States, it will
This cannot be said, but Japan's aggressive sword has pointed directly at the United States. Japan is actually in the United States
Grew under the wing of the country's eggs. The U.S. occupation, the Korean War and the Vietnam War benefited Japan. day
The outline of this current system is also an American product. However, today, Japan, the defeated country, is more
Be rich and powerful. The Japanese are unwilling to conceal this feeling, and are happy to stand up and talk. In many places
From the American perspective, Americans sometimes can only stare. Under the principle of free economy, the Japanese cannot be shut out
outer. Moreover, the U.S. economy is indeed suffering from unspeakable problems, and we have to look down on others. Psychologically and emotionally, Americans
I don't like Japanese.

The question is why is there such an ending? In addition to various reasons such as the management system, the two cultures
The difference is an important reason. A certain system will inevitably have an effect that does not depend on human will, but
Certain cultures will have an effect that does not depend on human will. The outcome of the economic competition between the United States and Japan is
It is the product of different genes of the two cultures. To a large extent, this is more a cultural constraint than an institutional one
Constraints. Some people say that compared with Japan, the United States has the upper hand in Eastern culture.
What factors are at work? It is difficult to enumerate one by one here, but only a few big ends.
Japanese culture respects collectivism, while American culture respects individualism. Modern large-scale production is about division of labor and coordination.
The collectivism gene in Japanese culture is more suitable for collaborative production. American individualism tends to reject large-scale
Or selfless cooperation, Americans first talk about personal status. Americans tend to think about personal success, while Japan
I am often led to think about collective success. The unifying spirit of large Japanese companies is hard to find in the United States. Japan
People can devote their lives to a company and do a small part of work. Americans may not be able to do this point. For the development of a society, collectivism has advantages and disadvantages, but the power of collectivism is greater than
Individualism, this is obvious.
Japanese culture focuses on personal dedication, while American culture focuses on personal enjoyment. American culture is hedonistic. work

It is for pleasure. Americans never have trouble with themselves. Money must be spent. Americans with large deposits are rare animals. Many people often don't know where to get money tomorrow. Americans borrow money to buy a house, buy a car, go to college Learn and so on. I'll spend it now. The position of the individual in Japanese culture is not high, nor does it emphasize personal enjoyment, but the main Zhang's personal dedication, Japanese men work, many people work until midnight, consciously and voluntarily, no overtime Fei Zhi said. Someone told me that if Japanese men don't work until midnight at a company, people will think He didn't sing and didn't take it seriously. The living standards of Americans may be among the best in the world, in terms of housing, Transportation, education, food, environment, etc. surpass Japan, although per capita income is not as high as Japan. Hedonist Righteous culture leads people to spend large sums of money on welfare instead of investment. The Japanese are typical "economic animals", The desire to invest is very strong, but in terms of personal enjoyment, they don't pay as much attention as the Americans. The Japanese pay attention to enjoyment. It was fashionable at first, but fundamentally speaking, it does not conform to the spirit of Japanese culture. Japanese culture is a regulatory culture, and American culture is a let-off culture. The atmosphere created by Japanese culture is, Everyone accepts strict management, so the entire economic and social mechanisms are more closely organized, and the entire machine The operation is more uniform. When this mechanism is used in economic development, it will inevitably release tremendous energy. United States It is impossible for people to accept Japanese-style management. Americans are more casual and casual, and machines operate more civilly. the Lord. The Japanese were forced to fight the world by Shangfeng, and they had to fight. Americans are often out of their own If you are motivated to fight the world, Shangfeng's instructions can also be denied democratically, and Shangfeng can accept this. Not in Japan There are such stories, or there are not many such stories. And so on. The question raised here is not only the difference between the two cultures, but also the requirement that people re-evaluate the two cultures. Kind of system. The American system is generally based on individualism, hedonism, and democracy. But it is clearly losing to a system of collectivism, ecstasy and authoritarianism. Maybe Americans would rather Losing to others financially, they are unwilling to give up their own system. This system guarantees the realization of faith, but also Ensure the certain prosperity of the society. Today's world pattern seems to indicate that this system is difficult to guarantee Developed status. People often face the choice: to maintain the value system or to pursue a more effective system— -But it goes against the traditional value system. Sometimes the question is whether a certain culture allows a society to choose

Choosing a completely different system is often not enough. On the other hand, Americans cannot accept Japanese culture. United States People are often not so interested in Japanese culture. Many people think that Japanese people are in an underdeveloped cultural atmosphere. At this point, many Americans look down on the Japanese. This psychological barrier will ensure that the United States does not develop faster than Japan also guarantees that it will be difficult for the Americans to finally accept the Solar Empire. The United States is facing challenges from Japan today, and a large part of the reason lies in its system, culture and values. Oppose the United States itself. After the Second World War, the United States was blessed with time, location, and people.

The social economy is developing at an alarming rate. However, after three to forty years, the status of the United States was

A severe and powerful challenge. It can be said that Japan is only the first nation to challenge the United States. In the next century

Here, more peoples will inevitably also challenge the United States. At that time, Americans will truly reflect on themselves

Politics, economy and culture.

Of course, as far as Japan and the United States are concerned, Japan cannot surpass the United States in terms of resources and territory. The problem is America

If the various repulsive factors and forces in society continue to move like this, they will not only give play to their advantages

Not coming out, and it will constitute an undercurrent of an unstoppable crisis.